(19) World Intellectual Property Organization International Bureau



(43) International Publication Date 20 December 2001 (20.12.2001)

PCT

(10) International Publication Number WO 01/96580 A2

(51) International Patent Classification7:

- PCT/EP01/06833 (21) International Application Number:
- (22) International Filing Date: 18 June 2001 (18.06.2001)
- (25) Filing Language:

English

C12N 15/82

(26) Publication Language:

English

(30) Priority Data:

16 June 2000 (16.06.2000) EP 00870132.8 US 27 December 2000 (27.12.2000) 60/258,415 01870053.4 16 March 2001 (16.03.2001)

- (71) Applicants and
- (72) Inventors: SCHMULLING, Thomas [DE/DE]; Gertrud-Baümer-strasse 8, 72074 Tübingen (DE). WERNER, Tomás [DE/DE]; Haldenstrasse 2, 72074 Tübingen (DE).
- (74) Agents: DE CLERCQ, Ann et al.; De Clercq, Brants & Partners, E. Gevaertdreef 10 a, B-9830 Sint-Martens-Latem (BE).

- (81) Designated States (national): AE, AG, AL, AM, AT, AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BR, BY, BZ, CA, CH, CN, CR, CU, CZ, DE, DK, DM, DZ, EE, ES, FI, GB, GD, GE, GH, GM, HR, HU, ID, IL, IN, IS, JP, KE, KG, KP, KR, KZ, LC, LK, LR, LS, LT, LU, LV, MA, MD, MG, MK, MN, MW, MX, MZ, NO, NZ, PL, PT, RO, RU, SD, SE, SG, SI, SK, SL, TJ, TM, TR, TT, TZ, UA, UG, US, UZ, VN, YU, ZA, ZW.
- (84) Designated States (regional): ARIPO patent (GH, GM, KE, LS, MW, MZ, SD, SL, SZ, TZ, UG, ZW), Eurasian patent (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, TJ, TM), European patent (AT, BE, CH, CY, DE, DK, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, IE, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, SE, TR), OAPI patent (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, GW, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).

Published:

without international search report and to be republished upon receipt of that report

For two-letter codes and other abbreviations, refer to the "Guidance Notes on Codes and Abbreviations" appearing at the beginning of each regular issue of the PCT Gazette.



(54) Title: METHOD FOR MODIFYING PLANT MORPHOLOGY, BIOCHEMISTRY AND PHYSIOLOGY

(57) Abstract: The present invention relates to methods for stimulating root growth and/or enhancing the formation of lateral or adventitious roots and/or altering root geotropism comprising expression of a plant cytokinin oxidase or comprising expression of another protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts. The invention also relates to novel plant cytokinin oxidase proteins, nucleic acid sequences encoding cytokinin oxidase proteins as well as to vectors, host cells, transgenic cells and plants comprising said sequences. The invention also relates to the use of said sequences for improving root-related characteristics including increasing yield and/or enhancing early vigor and/or modifying root/shoot ratio and/or improving resistance to lodging and/or increasing drought tolerance and/or promoting in vitro propagation of explants and/or modifying cell fate and/or plant development and/or plant morphology and/or plant biochemistry and/or plant physiology. The invention also relates to the use of said sequences in the above-mentioned methods. The invention also relates to methods for identifying and obtaining proteins and compounds interacting with cytokinin oxidase proteins. The invention also relates to the use of said compounds as a plant growth regulator or herbicide.

10

15

20

25

30

1

METHOD FOR MODIFYING PLANT MORPHOLOGY, BIOCHEMISTRY AND PHYSIOLOGY

FIELD OF THE INVENTION

The present invention generally relates to a method for modifying plant morphological, biochemical and physiological properties or characteristics, such as one or more developmental processes and/or environmental adaptive processes, including but not limited to the modification of initiation or stimulation or enhancement of root growth, and/or adventitious root formation, and/or lateral root formation, and/or root geotropism, and/or shoot growth, and/or apical dominance, and/or branching, and/or timing of senescence, and/or timing of flowering, and/or flower formation, and/or seed development, and/or seed yield, said method comprising expressing a cytokinin degradation control protein, in particular cytokinin oxidase, in the plant, operably under the control of a regulatable promoter sequence such as a cell-specific promoter, tissuespecific promoter, or organ-specific promoter sequence. Preferably, the characteristics modified by the present invention are cytokinin-mediated and/or auxin-mediated characteristics. The present invention extends to genetic constructs which are useful for performing the inventive method and to transgenic plants produced therewith having attered morphological and/or biochemical and/or physiological properties compared to their otherwise isogenic counterparts.

BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

Roots are an important organ of higher plants. Their main functions are anchoring of the plant in the soil and uptake of water and nutrients (N-nutrition, minerals, etc.). Thus, root growth has a direct or indirect influence on growth and yield of aerial organs, particularly under conditions of nutrient limitation. Roots are also relevant for the production of secondary plant products, such as defense compounds and plant hormones.

Roots are also storage organs in a number of important staple crops. Sugar beet is the most important plant for sugar production in Europe (260 Mill t/year; 38 % of world production). Manioc (cassava), yarns and sweet potato (batate) are important starch producers (app. 150 Mill t/year each). Their content in starch can be twice as high as that of potato. Roots are also the relevant organ for consumption in a number of vegetables (e.g. carrots, radish), herbs (e.g. ginger, kukuma) and medicinal plants (e.g.

ginseng). In addition, some of the secondary plant products found in roots are of economic importance for the chemical and pharmaceutical industry. An example is yams, which contain basic molecules for the synthesis of steroid hormones. Another example is shikonin, which is produced by the roots of *Lithospermum erythrorhizon* in hairy root cultures. Shikonin is used for its anti-inflammatory, anti-tumour and wound-healing properties.

Moreover, improved root growth of crop plants will also enhance competitiveness with weedy plants and will improve growth in arid areas, by increasing water accessibility and uptake.

Improved root growth is also relevant for ecological purposes, such as bioremediation and prevention/arrest of soil erosion.

Root architecture is an area that has remained largely unexplored through classical breeding, because of difficulties with assessing this trait in the field. Thus, biotechnology could have significant impact on the improvement of this trait, because it does not rely on large-scale screenings in the field. Rather, biotechnological approaches require a basic understanding of the molecular components that determine a specific characteristic of the plant. Today, this knowledge is only fragmentary, and as a consequence, biotechnology was so far unable to realize a break-through in this area.

15

20

25

30

A well-established regulator of root growth is auxin. Application of indole-3-acetic acid (IAA) to growing plants stimulates lateral root development and lateral root elongation (Torrey, Am J Bot 37: 257-264, 1950; Blakely *et al.*, Bot Gaz 143: 341-352, 1982; Muday and Haworth, Plant Physiol Biochem 32: 193-203, 1994). Roots exposed to a range of concentrations of IAA initiated increasing numbers of lateral roots (Kerk *et al.*, Plant Physiol, 122: 925-932, 2000). Furthermore, when roots that had produced laterals in response to a particular concentration of exogenous auxin were subsequently exposed to a higher concentration of IAA, numerous supernumerary lateral roots spaced between existing ones were formed (Kerk *et al.*, Plant Physiol, 122: 925-932, 2000). Conversely, growth of roots on agar containing auxin-transport inhibitors, including NPA, decreases the number of lateral roots (Muday and Haworth, Plant Physiol Biochem 32: 193-203, 1994).

Arabidopsis mutants containing increased levels of endogenous IAA have been isolated (Boerjan et al., Plant Cell 7: 1405-141, 1995; Celenza et al., Gene Dev 9: 2131-2142, 1995; King et al., Plant Cell 7: 2023-2037, 1995; Lehman et al., Cell 85: 183-194, 1996).

10

15

20

25

They are now known to be alleles of a single locus located on chromosome 2. These mutant seedlings have excess adventitious and lateral roots, which is in accordance with the above-described effects of external auxin application.

The stimulatory effect of auxins on adventitious and lateral root formation suggests that overproduction of auxins in transgenic plants is a valid strategy for increasing root growth. Yet, it is also questionable whether this would yield a commercial product with improved characteristics. Apart from its stimulatory effect on adventitious and lateral root formation, auxin overproduction triggers other effects, such as reduction in leaf number. abnormal leaf morphology (narrow, curled leaves), aborted inflorescences, increased apical dominance, adventitios root formation on the stem, most of which are undesirable from an agronomic perspective (Klee et al., Genes Devel 1: 86-96, 1987; Kares et al., Plant Mol Biol 15: 225-236, 1990). Therefore, the major problem with approaches that rely on increased auxin synthesis is a problem of containment, namely to confine the effects of auxin to the root. This problem of containment is not likely overcome by using tissue-specific promoters: auxins are transported in the plant and their action is consequently not confined to the site of synthesis. Another issue is whether auxins will always enhance the total root biomass. For agar-grown plants, it has been noticed that increasing concentrations progressively stimulated lateral root formation but concurrently inhibited the outgrowth of these roots (Kerk et al., Plant Physiol, 122: 925-932, 2000).

The above-mentioned problems related to containment of auxin effects and to maintenance of root outgrowth are solved by the embodiments in the patent claim.

SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

The present invention relates to a genetic construct comprising a gene encoding a protein with cytokinin oxidase activity from *Arabidopsis thaliana*. This gene is expressed under control of a regulated promoter. This promoter may be regulated by endogenous tissue-specific or environment-specific factors or, alternatively, it may be induced by application of specific chemicals.

The present invention also relates to a cell or plant containing the genetic construct.

The present invention also relates to a method to modify root architecture and biomass by expression of a cytokinin oxidase gene under control of a promoter that is specific to the root or to certain tissues or cell types of the root.

4

DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

5

10

15

20

25

30

To by-pass above-mentioned problems associated with increasing auxin biosynthesis, it was decided to follow an alternative approach. We reasoned that down-regulation of biological antagonists of auxins could evoke similar or even superior effects on root growth as compared to increasing auxin levels. Hormone actions and interactions are extremely complex, but we hypothesized that cytokinins could function as auxin antagonists with respect to root growth. Hormone studies on plant tissue cultures have shown that the ratio of auxin versus cytokinin is more important for organogenesis than the absolute levels of each of these hormones, which indeed indicates that these hormones function as antagonists — at least in certain biological processes. Furthermore, lateral root formation is inhibited by exogenous application of cytokinins. Interestingly, also root elongation is negatively affected by cytokinin treatment, which suggests that cytokinins control both root branching and root outgrowth.

Together, current literature data indicate that increasing cytokinin levels negatively affects root growth, but the mechanisms underlying this process are not understood. The sites of cytokinin synthesis in the plant are root tips and young tissues of the shoot. Endogenous concentrations of cytokinins are in the nM range. However, as their quantification is difficult, rather large tissue amounts need to be extracted and actual local concentrations are not known. Also the subcellular compartmentation of cytokinins is not known. It is generally thought that the free base and ribosides are localized in the cytoplasm and nucleus, while glucosides are localized in the vacuole. There exist also different cytokinins with slightly different chemical structure. As a consequence, it is not known whether the effects of exogenous cytokinins should be ascribed to a raise in total cytokinin concentration or rather to the competing out of other forms of plant-borne cytokinins (which differ either in structure, cellular or subcellular location) for receptors, transporters, modifying enzymes ...

In order to test the hypothesis that cytokinin levels in the root indeed exceed the level optimal for root growth, novel genes encoding cytokinin oxidases (which are cytokinin metabolizing enzymes) were cloned from *Arabidopsis thaliana* (designated *AtCKX*) and were subsequently expressed under a strong constitutive promoter in transgenic tobacco and *Arabidopsis*. Transformants showing *AtCKX* mRNA expression and increased cytokinin oxidase activity also manifested enhanced formation and growth of roots.

15

20

25

30

Negative effects on shoot growth were also observed. The latter is in accordance with the constitutive expression of the cytokinin oxidase gene in these plants, illustrating the importance of confined expression of the cytokinin oxidase gene for general plant growth properties. Containment of cytokinin oxidase activity can be achieved by using cell-, tissue- or organ-specific promoters, since cytokinin degradation is a process limited to the tissues or cells that express the CKX protein, this in contrast to approaches relying on hormone synthesis, as explained above.

The observed negative effects of cytokinin oxidase expression on shoot growth demonstrate that cytokinin oxidases are interesting targets for the design of or screening for growth-promoting chemicals. Such chemicals should inhibit cytokinin oxidase activity, should preferably not be transported to the root and should be rapidly degraded in soil, so that application of these chemicals will not inhibit root growth. Cytokinins also delay leaf senescence, which means that positive effects will include both growth and maintenance of photosynthetic tissues. In addition, the observation that cytokinins delay senescence, enhance greening (chlorophyll content) of leaves and reduce shoot apical dominance shows that strategies based on suppressing CKX activity (such as antisense, ribozyme, and cosuppression technology) in the aerial parts of the plant could result in delayed senescence, enhanced leaf greening and increased branching.

Similarly, the observed positive effects of cytokinin oxidase expression on root growth demonstrate that cytokinin oxidases are interesting targets for the design of or screening for herbicides. Such herbicides should inhibit cytokinin oxidase activity, should preferably not be transported to the shoot, and should be soluble and relatively stable in a solvent that can be administered to the root through the soil.

These effects of cytokinin oxidase overexpression on plant development and architecture were hitherto unknown and, as a consequence, the presented invention and its embodiments could not be envisaged.

The observed negative effects on shoot growth demonstrate that manipulation of cytokinin oxidases can also be used for obtaining dwarfing phenotypes. Dwarfing phenotypes are particularly useful in commercial crops such as cereals and fruit trees for example.

Preferable embodiments of the invention relate to the positive effect of cytokinin oxidase expression on plant growth and architecture, and in particular on root growth and architecture. The cytokinin oxidase gene family contains at least six members in

15

20

25

30

WO 01/96580 PCT/EP01/06833

6

Arabidopsis (see examples below) and the present inventors have shown that there are quantitative differences in the effects achieved with some of these genes in transgenic plants. It is anticipated that functional homologs of the described Arabidopsis cytokinin oxidases can be isolated from other organisms, given the evidence for the presence of cytokinin oxidase activity in many green plants (Hare and van Staden, Physiol Plant 91:128-136, 1994; Jones and Schreiber, Plant Growth Reg 23:123-134, 1997), as well as in other organisms (Armstrong, in Cytokinins: Chemistry, Activity and Function. Eds Mok and Mok, CRC Press, pp139-154, 1994). Therefore, the sequence of the cytokinin oxidase, functional in the invention, need not to be identical to those described herein. This invention is particularly useful for cereal crops and monocot crops in general and cytokinin oxidase genes from for example wheat or maize may be used as well (Morris et al., 1999; Rinaldi and Comandini, 1999). It is envisaged that other genes with cytokinin oxidase activity or with any other cytokinin metabolizing activity (see Zažímalová et al., Biochemistry and Molecular Biology of Plant Hormones, Hooykaas, Hall and Libbenga (Eds.), Elsevier Science, pp141-160, 1997) can also be used for the purpose of this invention. Similarly, genes encoding proteins that would increase endogenous cytokinin metabolizing activity can also be used for the purpose of this invention. In principle, similar phenotypes could also be obtained by interfering with genes that function downstream of cytokinin such as receptors or proteins involved in signal transduction pathways of cytokinin.

For the purpose of this invention, it should be understood that the term 'root growth' encompasses all aspects of growth of the different parts that make up the root system at different stages of its development, both in monocotyledonous and dicotyledonous plants. It is to be understood that enhanced growth of the root can result from enhanced growth of one or more of its parts including the primary root, lateral roots, adventitious roots, etc. all of which fall within the scope of this invention.

According to a first embodiment, the present invention relates to a method for stimulating root growth and/or enhancing the formation of lateral and/or adventitious roots and/or altering root geotropism comprising expression of a plant cytokinin oxidase or comprising expression of another protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts.

In the context of the present invention it should be understood that the term "expression" and/or 'overexpression' are used interchangeably and both relate to an "enhanced

10

15

20

25

30

and/or ectopic expression" of a plant cytokinin oxidase or any other protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants. It should be clear that herewith an enhanced expression of the plant cytokinin oxidase as well as "de novo" expression of plant cytokinin oxidases or of said other proteins is meant. Alternatively, said other protein enhances the cytokinin metabolizing activity of a plant cytokinin oxidase.

It futher should be understood that in the context of the present invention the expression "lateral and/or adventitious roots" can mean "lateral and adventitious roots" but also "lateral or adventitious roots". The enhancement can exist in the formation of lateral roots or in the formation of adventitious roots as well as in the formation of both types of non-primary roots, but not necessarily.

According to a further embodiment, the present invention relates to a method for stimulating root growth and/or enhancing the formation of lateral or adventitious roots and/or altering root geotropism and/or increasing yield and/or enhancing early vigor and/or modifying root/shoot ratio and/or improving resistance to lodging and/or increasing drought tolerance and/or promoting in vitro propagation of explants, comprising expression of a plant cytokinin oxidase or comprising expression of another protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts.

According to a preferred embodiment, the present invention relates to a method for stimulating root growth resulting in an increase of root mass by overexpression of a cytokinin oxidase, preferably a cytokinin oxidase according to the invention, or another protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts, preferably in roots.

Higher root biomass production due to overexpression of growth promoting sequences has a direct effect on the yield and an indirect effect of production of compounds produced by root cells or transgenic root cells or cell cultures of said transgenic root cells. One example of an interesting compound produced in root cultures is shikonin, the yield of which can be advantageously enhanced by said methods.

According to a more specific embodiment, the present invention relates to a method for stimulating root growth or for enhancing the formation of lateral and adventitious roots or for altering root geotropism comprising expression of a nucleic acid encoding a plant cytokinin oxidase selected from the group consisting of:

(a) nucleic acids comprising a DNA sequence as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 27, 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 25, 26, 28 to 31, 33 or 34, or the complement thereof,

10

15

20

25

30

- (b) nucleic acids comprising the RNA sequences corresponding to any of SEQ ID NOs 27, 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 25, 26, 28 to 31, 33 or 34, or the complement thereof,
- (c) nucleic acids specifically hybridizing to any of SEQ ID NOs 27, 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 25, 26, 28 to 31, 33 or 34, or to the complement thereof,
- (d) nucleic acids encoding a protein comprising the amino acid sequence as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 32 or 35, or the complement thereof,
- (e) nucleic acids as defined in any of (a) to (d) characterized in that said nucleic acid is DNA, genomic DNA, cDNA, synthetic DNA or RNA wherein T is replaced by U,
- (f) nucleic acids which are degenerated to a nucleic acid as given in any of SEQ ID NQs 27, 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 25, 26, 28 to 31, 33 or 34, or which are degenerated to a nucleic acid as defined in any of (a) to (e) as a result of the genetic code,
- (g) nucleic acids which are diverging from a nucleic acid encoding a protein as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12 or 35 or which are diverging from a nucleic acid as defined in any of (a) to (e), due to the differences in codon usage between the organisms,
- (h) nucleic acids encoding a protein as given in SEQ ID NOs 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12 or 35 or nucleic acids as defined in (a) to (e) which are diverging due to the differences between alleles,
- (i) nucleic acids encoding a protein as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12 or 35,
- (j) functional fragments of nucleic acids as defined in any of (a) to (i) having the biological activity of a cytokinin oxidase, and
- (k) nucleic acids encoding a plant cytokinin oxidase,

or comprising expression, preferably in roots, of a nucleic acid encoding a protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts.

In the present invention, nucleic acids encoding novel *Arabidopsis thaliana* cytokinine oxidases have been isolated and for the first time, the present inventors suprisingly could show that the expression of cytokinin oxidases in transgenic plants or in transgenic plant parts resulted in the above-mentioned root-related features. Preferably, the expression of the cytokinine oxidase(s) should take place in roots, preferably under the control of a root-specific promoter. One example of such a root-specific promoter is provided in SEQ ID NO 36.

10

15

20

25

It should be clear that, although the invention is supported in the examples section by several new AtCKX genes and proteins, the inventive concept also relates to the use of other cytokinin oxidases isolated from and expressed in other plants, preferably in the roots of said other plants to obtain similar effects in plants as desribed in the examples section.

Therefore, the present invention more generally relates to the use of a nucleic acid encoding a plant cytokinin oxidase or encoding a protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts for stimulating root growth or for enhancing the formation of lateral or adventitious roots or for altering root geotropism. Preferred cytokinin oxidases to be used are encoded by the nucleic acids encoding the cytokinin oxidases as defined above and are encoded by the novel nucleic acids of the invention as defined hereunder.

The invention relates to an isolated nucleic acid encoding a novel plant protein having cytokinin oxidase activity selected from the group consisting of:

- (a) a nucleic acid comprising a DNA sequence as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 29, 3, 5, 9, 26, 27, 31, 33 or 34, or the complement thereof,
- (b) a nucleic acid comprising the RNA sequences corresponding to any of SEQ ID NOs 29, 3, 5, 9, 26, 27, 31, 33 or 34, or the complement thereof,
- (c) a nucleic acid specifically hybridizing to a nucleic acid as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 29, 3, 5, 9, 26, 27, 31, 33 or 34, or the complement thereof,
- (d) a nucleic acid encoding a protein with an amino acid sequence comprising the polypeptide as given in SEQ ID NO 32 and which is at least 70% similar, preferably at least 75%, 80% or 85%, more preferably at least 90% or 95%, most preferably at least 99% similar to the amino acid sequence as given in SEQ ID NO 4,
- (e) a nucleic acid encoding a protein with an amino acid sequence which is at least 35% similar, preferably 37%, 40%, 45%, 47% or 50%, similar, more preferably 55%, 60%, 65%, 70%, 75% or 80% similar, most preferably 85%, 90% or 95% similar to the amino acid sequence as given in SEQ ID NO 6,
- 30 (f) a nucleic acid encoding a protein with an amino acid sequence which is at least 35% similar, preferably 37%, 40%, 45%, 47% or 50%, similar, more preferably 55%, 60%, 65%, 70%, 75% or 80% similar, most preferably 85%, 90% or 95% similar to the amino acid sequence as given in SEQ ID NO 10 or 35,

10

15

20

25

30

- (g) a nucleic acid encoding a protein comprising the amino acid sequence as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 4, 6, 10, 32 or 35,
- (h) a nucleic acid which is degenerated to a nucleic acid as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 29, 3, 5, 9, 26, 27, 33 or 34 or which is degenerated to a nucleic acid as defined in any of (a) to (g) as a result of the genetic code,
- (i) a nucleic acid which is diverging from a nucleic acid encoding a protein as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 4, 6, 10 or 35 or which is diverging from a nucleic acid as defined in any of (a) to (g) due to the differences in codon usage between the organisms,
- a nucleic acid encoding a protein as given in SEQ ID NOs 4, 6, 10 or 35, or a nucleic acid as defined in (a) to (g) which is diverging due to the differences between alleles.
- (k) a nucleic acid encoding an immunologically active fragment of a cytokinin oxidase encoded by a nucleic acid as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 29, 3, 5, 9, 26, 27, 31, 33 or 34, or an immunologically active fragment of a nucleic acid as defined in any of (a) to (j),
- (I) a nucleic acid encoding a functional fragment of a cytokinin oxidase encoded by a nucleic acid as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 29, 3, 5, 9, 26, 27, 31, 33 or 34, or a functional fragment of a nucleic acid as defined in any of (a) to (j), wherein said fragment has the biological activity of a cytokinin oxidase, and

(m) a nucleic acid encoding a protein as defined in SEQ ID NO 4, 6, 10 or 35, provided that said nucleic acid is not the nucleic acid as deposited under any of the following Genbank accession numbers: AC005917, AB024035, and AC023754

The invention also relates to an isolated nucleic acid of the invention which is DNA, cDNA, genomic DNA or synthetic DNA, or RNA wherein T is replaced by U.

The invention also relates to a nucleic acid molecule of at least 15 nucleotides in length hybridizing specifically with or specifically amplifying a nucleic acid of the invention.

According to another embodiment, the invention also relates to a vector comprising a nucleic acid of the invention. In a preferred embodiment, said vector is an expression vector wherein the nucleic acid is operably linked to one or more control sequences allowing the expression of said sequence in prokaryotic and/or eukaryotic host cells.

It should be understood that for expression of the cytokinin oxidase genes of the invention in monocots, a nucleic acid sequence corresponding to the cDNA sequence

15

20

25

should be used to avoid mis-splicing of introns in monocots. Preferred cDNA sequences to be expressed in monocots have a nucleic acid sequence as represented in any of SEQ ID NOs 25 to 30 and 34.

The invention also relates to a host cell containing any of the nucleic acid molecules or vectors of the invention. Said host cell is chosen from the group comprising bacterial, insect, fungal, plant or animal cells.

Another embodiment of the invention relates to an isolated polypeptide encodable by a nucleic acid of the invention, or a homologue or a derivative thereof, or an immunologically active or a functional fragment thereof. Preferred polypeptides of the invention comprise the amino acid sequences as represented in any of SEQ ID NOs 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 32 and 35, or a homologue or a derivative thereof, or an immunologically active and/or functional fragment thereof. In an even more preferred embodiment, the invention relates to a polypeptide which has an amino acid sequence as given in SEQ ID NO 2, 4, 6, 8, 10,12 or 35, or a homologue or a derivative thereof, or an immunologically active and/or functional fragment thereof. Preferred functional fragments thereof are those fragments which are devoid of their signal peptide.

According to yet another embodiment, the invention relates to a method for producing a polypeptide of the invention comprising culturing a host cell of the invention under conditions allowing the expression of the polypeptide and recovering the produced polypeptide from the culture.

The invention also relates to an antibody specifically recognizing a polypeptide of the invention or a specific epitope thereof.

The invention further relates to a method for the production of transgenic plants, plant cells or plant tissues comprising the introduction of a nucleic acid molecule of the invention in an expressible format or a vector of the invention in said plant, plant cell or plant tissue.

The invention also relates to a method for the production of altered plants, plant cells or plant tissues comprising the introduction of a polypeptide of the invention directly into a cell, a tissue or an organ of said plant.

According to another embodiment, the invention relates to a method for effecting the expression of a polypeptide of the invention comprising the introduction of a nucleic acid molecule of the invention operably linked to one or more control sequences or a vector

of the invention stably into the genome of a plant cell. The invention further relates to the method as described above further comprising regenerating a plant from said plant cell.

The invention also relates to a transgenic plant cell comprising a nucleic acid sequence of the invention which is operably linked to regulatory elements allowing transcription and/or expression of said nucleic acid in plant cells or obtainable by a method as explained above.

According to another preferred embodiment, the invention relates to a transgenic plant cell as described here above wherein the nucleic acid of the invention is stably integrated into the genome of said plant cell.

The invention further relates to a transgenic plant or plant tissue comprising plant cells as herein described and also to a harvestable part of said transgenic plant, preferably selected from the group consisting of seeds, leaves, fruits, stem cultures, roots, tubers, rhizomes and bulbs. The invention also relates to the progeny derived from any of said transgenic plants or plant parts.

10

15

20

25

30

According to another embodiment, the invention relates to a method for stimulating root growth comprising expression of a nucleic acid of the invention or comprising expression of another protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts.

A plant cell or tissue culture is an artificially produced culture of plants cells or plant tissues that is grown in a special medium, either liquid or solid, which provides these plant cells or tissues with all requirements necessary for growth and/or production of certain compounds. Plant cell and/or tissue cultures can be used for the rapid propagation of plants and for the production of transgenic plant to name a few examples. Root formation can be difficult for some explants or under some conditions in said cultures and expression of a cytokinin oxidase gene in said cultured plant cells or tissue(s) can be used to enhance root formation. Plant cell and/or tissue culture can also be used for the industrial production of valuable compounds. Possible production compounds are pharmaceuticals, pesticides, pigments, cosmetics, perfumes, food additives, etc. An example of such a product is shikonin, which is produced by the roots of the plant Lithospermum erythrorhizon. An example of a plant tissue culture is a hairy root culture, which is an artificially produced mass of hairy roots. Roots of L. erythrorhizon are difficult to collect in large numbers and by preparing hairy root cultures. the end product shikonin could be industrially prepared at a faster rate than would normally occur. As disclosed herein, expression of cytokinin oxidases enhances root

10

15

20

25

30

growth and development and can therefore be used advantageously in said plant cell and tissue culture procedures. Therefore, according to another embodiment of this invention, a method is provided for stimulating root growth and development comprising expression of a nucleic acid encoding a plant cytokinin oxidase, preferably a cytokinin oxidase of the invention, in a transgenic plant cell or tissue culture comprising said transgenic plant cells.

The invention further relates to a method for enhancing the formation of lateral or adventitious roots comprising expression of a nucleic acid of the invention or comprising expression of another protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts.

The invention also relates to method for altering root geotropism comprising altering the expression of a nucleic acid of the invention or comprising expression of another protein that that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts.

The invention also relates to methods for enhancing early vigor and/or for modifying root/shoot ratio and/or for improving resistance to lodging and/or for increasing drought tolerance and/or for promoting *in vitro* propagation of explants comprising expression of a nucleic acid of the invention comprising expression of another protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts.

The invention further relates to methods for increasing the root size or the size of the root meristem comprising expression of a nucleic acid of the invention or comprising expression of another protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts, preferably in roots.

According to yet another embodiment, the invention relates to a method for increasing the size of the shoot meristem comprising downregulation of expression of a nucleic acid of the invention, preferably in shoots.

According to a preferred embodiment the invention relates to a method for delaying leaf senescence comprising downregulation of expression of any of the cytokinin oxidases of the invention in leaves, preferably in senescing leaves. Also the invention relates to a method for altering leaf senescence comprising expression of one of the cytokinin oxidases in senescing leaves.

The invention also relates to methods for increasing leaf thickness comprising expression of a nucleic acid of the invention or comprising expression of another protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts, preferably in leaves.

The invention also relates to a method for reducing the vessel size comprising expression of a nucleic acid of the invention or comprising expression of another protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts, preferably in vessels.

The invention further relates to a method for increasing the vessel size comprising downregulation of expression of a nucleic acid of the invention in plants or plant parts.

5

15

According to another embodiment, the invention relates to a method for improving standability of seedlings comprising expression of a nucleic acid of the invention or comprising expression of another protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in seedlings.

Furthermore, the invention relates to any of the above described methods, said method leading to an increase in yield.

The invention further relates to any of the methods of the invention wherein said expression of said nucleic acid occurs under the control of a strong constitutive promoter. In a preferred embodiment the invention relates to any of the methods of the invention wherein said expression of said nucleic acid occurs under the control of a promoter that is preferentially expressed in roots. In Table 5 a non-exhaustive list of root specific promoters is included. A preferred promoter to be used in the methods of the invention is the root clavata homolog promoter, having a sequence as given in SEQ ID NO 36.

According to yet another embodiment, the invention relates to a method for modifying cell fate and/or modifying plant development and/or modifying plant morphology and/or modifying plant biochemistry and/or modifying plant physiology and/or modifying the cell cycle progression rate comprising the modification of expression in particular cells, tissues or organs of a plant, of a nucleic acid of the invention.

The invention also relates to a method for obtaining enhanced growth, and/or increased yield and/or altered senescence of a plant cell, tissue and/or organ and/or increased frequence of formation of lateral organs in a plant, comprising the ectopic expression of a nucleic acid of the invention.

The invention also relates to a method for promoting and extending cell division activity in cells in adverse growth conditions and/or in stress, comprising the ectopic expression of a nucleic acid sequence of the invention.

WO 01/96580

10

15

20

25

30

According to yet another embodiment, the invention relates to a method for identifying and obtaining proteins interacting with a polypeptide of the invention comprising a screening assay wherein a polypeptide of the invention is used.

In a more preferred embodiment, the invention relates to a method for identifying and obtaining proteins interacting with a polypeptide of the invention comprising a two-hybrid screening assay wherein a polypeptide of the invention as a bait and a cDNA library as prey are used.

The invention further relates to a method for modulating the interaction between a polypeptide of the invention and interacting protein partners obtainable by a method as described above.

In a further embodiment, the invention relates to a method for identifying and obtaining compounds interacting with a polypeptide of the invention comprising the steps of:

- a) providing a two-hybrid system wherein a polypeptide of the invention and an interacting protein partner obtainable by a method as described above,
- b) interacting said compound with the complex formed by the expressed polypeptides as defined in a), and,
- c) performing (real-time) measurement of interaction of said compound with said polypeptide or the complex formed by the expressed polypeptides as defined in a).

The invention further relates to a method for identifying compounds or mixtures of compounds which specifically bind to a polypeptide of the invention, comprising:

- a) combining a polypeptide of the invention with said compound or mixtures of compounds under conditions suitable to allow complex formation, and,
- b) detecting complex formation, wherein the presence of a complex identifies a compound or mixture which specifically binds said polypeptide.

The invention also relates to a method as described above wherein said compound or mixture inhibits the activity of said polypeptide of the invention and can be used for the rational design of chemicals.

According to another embodiment, the invention relates to the use of a compound or mixture identified by means of a method as described above as a plant growth regulator or herbicide.

The invention also relates to a method for production of a plant growth regulator or herbicide composition comprising the steps of the compound screening methods

described above and formulating the compounds obtained from said steps in a suitable form for the application in agriculture or plant cell or tissue culture.

The invention also relates to a method for increasing branching comprising expression of a nucleic acid of the invention in plants or plant parts, preferably in stems or axillary buds.

5

10

25

The invention also relates to a method for improving lodging resistance comprising expression of a nucleic acid of the invention in plants or plant parts, preferably in stems or axillary buds.

The invention also relates to a method for the design of or screening for growthpromoting chemicals or herbicides comprising the use of a nucleic acid of the invention or a vector of the invention.

According to another embodiment, the invention relates to the use of a nucleic acid molecule of the invention, a vector of the invention or a polypeptide of the invention for increasing yield.

The invention also relates to the use of a nucleic acid molecule of the invention, a vector of the invention or a polypeptide of the invention for stimulating root growth.

The invention also relates to the use of a nucleic acid molecule of the invention, a vector of the invention or a polypeptide of the invention for enhancing the formation of lateral or adventitious roots.

The invention also relates to the use of a nucleic acid molecule of the invention, a vector of of the invention or a polypeptide of the invention for altering root geotropism.

The invention further relates to the use of a nucleic acid molecule of the invention, a vector of the invention or a polypeptide of the invention for enhancing early vigor and/or for modifying root/shoot ratio and/or for improving resistance to lodging and/or for increasing drought tolerance and/or for promoting *in vitro* propagation of explants.

The invention also relates to the use of a nucleic acid molecule of the invention, a recombinant vector of the invention or a polypeptide of the invention for modifying plant development and/or for modifying plant morphology and/or for modifying plant biochemistry and/or for modifying plant physiology.

According to yet another embodiment, the invention relates to a diagnostic composition comprising at least a nucleic acid molecule of the invention, a vector of the invention, a polypeptide of the invention or an antibody of the invention.

Another embodiment of the current invention relates to the use of a transgenic rootstock that has an enhanced root growth and development due to expression of a cytokinin oxidase in grafting procedures with a scion to produce a plant or tree with improved agricultural or horticultural characteristics. The scion may be transgenic or nontransgenic. Specific characteristics envisaged by this embodiment are those conferred by root systems and include improved anchoring of the plant/tree in the soil and/or improved uptake of water resulting for example in improved drought tolerance, and/or improved nutrient uptake from the soil and/or improved transport of organic substances throughout the plant and/or enhanced secretion of substances into the soil such as for example phytosiderophores, and/or improved respiration and/or improved disease resistance and/or enhanced yield. An advantage of using AtCKX transformed rootstocks for grafting, in addition to their enhanced root system, is the delayed senescence of leaves on the graft, as disclosed herein (see Figure 12 A). Preferred plants or trees for this particular embodiment include plants or trees that do not grow well on their own roots and are grafted in cultivated settings such as commercially profitable varieties of grapevines, citrus, apricot, almond, plum, peach, apple, pear, cherry, walnut, fig, hazel and loquat.

5

10

15

20

25

30

As mentioned *supra*, auxins and cytokinins act as antagonists in certain biological processes. For example, the cytokinin/auxin ratio regulates the production of roots and shoots with a high concentration of auxin resulting in organized roots and a high concentration of cytokinins resulting in shoot production. As disclosed in this invention, expression of cytokinin oxidases in tobacco and Arabidopsis results in enhanced root development consistent with enhanced auxin effects. Auxins are also involved in the development of fruit. Treatment of female flower parts with auxin results in the development of parthenocarpic fruit in some plant species. Parthenocarpic fruit development has been genetically engineered in several horticultural crop plants through increased biosynthesis of auxins in the female reproductive organs (WO0105985).

Therefore, according to another embodiment, this invention relates to a method for inducing the parthenocarpic trait in plants, said method consisting of downregulating the expression of one or more cytokinin oxidases or of another protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts, preferably in the female reproductive organs such as the placenta, ovules and tissues derived therefrom. The DefH9 promoter region

15

20

25

30

from Antirrhinum majus or one of its homologues, which confer high expression specificity in placenta and ovules, can be used for this purpose.

5 DEFINITIONS AND ELABORATIONS TO THE EMBODIMENTS

Those skilled in the art will be aware that the invention described herein is subject to variations and modifications other than those specifically described. It is to be understood that the invention described herein includes all such variations and modifications. The invention also includes all such steps, features, compositions and compounds referred to or indicated in this specification, individually or collectively, and any and all combinations of any or more of said steps or features.

The present invention is applicable to any plant, in particular a monocotyledonous plants and dicotyledonous plants including a fodder or forage legume, ornamental plant, food crop, tree, or shrub selected from the list comprising Acacia spp., Acer spp., Actinidia spp., Aesculus spp., Agathis australis, Albizia amara, Alsophila tricolor, Andropogon spp.. Arachis spp, Areca catechu, Astelia fragrans, Astragalus cicer, Baikiaea plurijuga, Betula spp., Brassica spp., Bruguiera gymnorrhiza, Burkea africana, Butea frondosa, Cadaba farinosa, Calliandra spp', Camellia sinensis, Canna indica, Capsicum spp., Cassia spp., Centroema pubescens, Chaenomeles spp., Cinnamomum cassia, Coffea arabica, Colophospermum mopane, Coronillia varia, Cotoneaster serotina, Crataegus spp., Cucumis spp., Cupressus spp., Cyathea dealbata, Cydonia oblonga, Cryptomeria japonica, Cymbopogon spp., Cynthea dealbata, Cydonia oblonga, Dalbergia monetaria, Davallia divaricata, Desmodium spp., Dicksonia squarosa, Diheteropogon amplectens, Dioclea spp, Dolichos spp., Dorycnium rectum, Echinochloa pyramidalis, Ehrartia spp., Eleusine coracana, Eragrestis spp., Erythrina spp., Eucalyptus spp., Euclea schimperi, Eulalia villosa, Fagopyrum spp., Feijoa sellowiana, Fragaria spp., Flemingia spp, Freycinetia banksii, Geranium thunbergii, Ginkgo biloba, Glycine javanica, Gliricidia spp, Gossypium hirsutum, Grevillea spp., Guibourtia coleosperma, Hedysarum spp., Hemarthia altissima, Heteropogon contortus, Hordeum vulgare, Hyparrhenia rufa, Hypericum erectum, Hyperthelia dissoluta, Indigo incarnata, Iris spp., Leptarrhena pyrolifolia, Lespediza spp., Lettuca spp., Leucaena leucocephala, Loudetia simplex, Lotonus bainesii, Lotus spp., Macrotyloma axillare, Malus spp., Manihot esculenta, Medicago sativa, Metasequoia glyptostroboides, Musa sapientum, Nicotianum spp.,

15

20

25

30

Onobrychis spp., Ornithopus spp., Oryza spp., Peltophorum africanum, Pennisetum spp., Persea gratissima, Petunia spp., Phaseolus spp., Phoenix canariensis, Phormium cookianum, Photinia spp., Picea glauca, Pinus spp., Pisum sativum, Podocarpus totara, Pogonarthria fleckii, Pogonarthria squarrosa, Populus spp., Prosopis cineraria, Pseudotsuga menziesii, Pterolobium stellatum, Pyrus communis, Quercus spp., Rhaphiolepsis umbellata, Rhopalostylis sapida, Rhus natalensis, Ribes grossularia, Ribes spp., Robinia pseudoacacia, Rosa spp., Rubus spp., Salix spp., Schyzachyrium Sequoia sempervirens. sanguineum. Sciadopitys verticillata, Sequoiadendron giganteum, Sorghum bicolor, Spinacia spp., Sporobolus fimbriatus, Stiburus alopecuroides, Stylosanthos humilis, Tadehagi spp, Taxodium distichum, Themeda triandra, Trifolium spp., Triticum spp., Tsuga heterophylla, Vaccinium spp., Vicia spp. Vitis vinifera, Watsonia pyramidata, Zantedeschia aethiopica, Zea mays, amaranth, artichoke, asparagus, broccoli, brussel sprout, cabbage, canola, carrot, cauliflower, celery, collard greens, flax, kale, lentil, oilseed rape, okra, onion, potato, rice, soybean, straw, sugarbeet, sugar cane, sunflower, tomato, squash, and tea, amongst others, or the seeds of any plant specifically named above or a tissue, cell or organ culture of any of the above species.

Throughout this specification, unless the context requires otherwise the word "comprise", and variations such as "comprises" and "comprising", will be understood to imply the inclusion of a stated integer or step or group of integers or steps but not the exclusion of any other integer or step or group of integers or steps.

As used herein, the term "derived from" shall be taken to indicate that a particular integer or group of integers has originated from the species specified, but has not necessarily been obtained directly from the specified source.

The terms "protein(s)", "peptide(s)" or "oligopeptide(s)", when used herein refer to amino acids in a polymeric form of any length. Said terms also include known amino acid modifications such as disulphide bond formation, cysteinylation, oxidation, glutathionylation, methylation, acetylation, farnesylation, biotinylation, stearoylation, formylation, lipoic acid addition, phosphorylation, sulphation, ubiquitination, myristoylation, palmitoylation, geranylgeranylation, cyclization (e.g. pyroglutamic acid formation), oxidation, deamidation, dehydration, glycosylation (e.g. pentoses, hexosamines, N-acetylhexosamines, deoxyhexoses, hexoses, sialic acid etc.) and

10

15

20

acylation as well as non-naturally occurring amino acid residues, L-amino acid residues and D-amino acid residues.

"Homologues" of a protein of the invention are those peptides, oligopeptides, polypeptides, proteins and enzymes which contain amino acid substitutions, deletions and/or additions relative to the said protein with respect to which they are a homologue, without altering one or more of its functional properties, in particular without reducing the activity of the resulting. For example, a homologue of said protein will consist of a bioactive amino acid sequence variant of said protein. To produce such homologues. amino acids present in the said protein can be replaced by other amino acids having similar properties, for example hydrophobicity, hydrophobic moment, antigenicity, propensity to form or break α -helical structures or β -sheet structures, and so on. An overview of physical and chemical properties of amino acids is given in Table 1. Substitutional variants of a protein of the invention are those in which at least one residue in said protein amino acid sequence has been removed and a different residue inserted in its place. Amino acid substitutions are typically of single residues, but may be clustered depending upon functional constraints placed upon the polypeptide; insertions will usually be of the order of about 1-10 amino acid residues. and deletions will range from about 1-20 residues. Preferably, amino acid substitutions will comprise conservative amino acid substitutions, such as those described supra.

Table 1. Properties of naturally occurring amino acids.

Charge properties / hydrophobicity	Side group	Amino Acid	
nonpolar	Aliphatic	ala, ile, leu, val	
hydrophobic	aliphatic, S-containing	met	
	aromatic	phe, trp	
	imino	pro	
polar uncharged	Aliphatic	gly	
* *	amide	asn, gln	
	aromatic	tyr	
	hydroxyl	ser, thr	
	sulfhydryl	cys	

WO 01/96580 PCT/EP01/06833

positively charged	Basic	arg, his, lys
negatively charged	Acidic	asp, glu

Insertional amino acid sequence variants of a protein of the invention are those in which one or more amino acid residues are introduced into a predetermined site in said protein. Insertions can comprise amino-terminal and/or carboxy-terminal fusions as well as intrasequence insertions of single or multiple amino acids. Generally, insertions within the amino acid sequence will be smaller than amino or carboxyl terminal fusions, of the order of about 1 to 10 residues. Examples of amino- or carboxy-terminal fusion proteins or peptides include the binding domain or activation domain of a transcriptional activator as used in a two-hybrid system, phage coat proteins, (histidine)₆-tag, glutathione Stransferase, protein A, maltose-binding protein, dihydrofolate reductase, Tage100 (EETARFQPGYRS), epitope c-myc epitope (EQKLISEEDL), FLAG®-epitope (DYKDDDK), lacZ, CMP (calmodulin-binding peptide), HA epitope (YPYDVPDYA), protein C epitope (EDQVDPRLIDGK) and VSV epitope (YTDIEMNRLGK).

10

15

20

25

30

Deletional variants of a protein of the invention are characterised by the removal of one or more amino acids from the amino acid sequence of said protein.

Amino acid variants of a protein of the invention may readily be made using peptide synthetic techniques well known in the art, such as solid phase peptide synthesis and the like, or by recombinant DNA manipulations. The manipulation of DNA sequences to produce variant proteins which manifest as substitutional, insertional or deletional variants are well known in the art. For example, techniques for making substitution mutations at predetermined sites in DNA having known sequence are well known to those skilled in the art, such as by M13 mutagenesis, T7-Gen in vitro mutagenesis kit (USB, Cleveland, OH), QuickChange Site Directed mutagenesis kit (Stratagene, San Diego, CA), PCR-mediated site-directed mutagenesis or other site-directed mutagenesis protocols.

In the current invention "identity" and/or "similarity" percentages between DNA sequences and/or proteins are calculated using computer programs known in the art such as the DNAstar/MegAlign programs in combination with the Clustal method.

"Derivatives" of a protein of the invention are those peptides, oligopeptides, polypeptides, proteins and enzymes which comprise at least about five contiguous

amino acid residues of said polypeptide but which retain the biological activity of said protein. A "derivative" may further comprise additional naturally-occurring, altered glycosylated, acylated or non-naturally occurring amino acid residues compared to the amino acid sequence of a naturally-occurring form of said polypeptide. Alternatively or in addition, a derivative may comprise one or more non-amino acid substituents compared to the amino acid sequence of a naturally-occurring form of said polypeptide, for example a reporter molecule or other ligand, covalently or non-covalently bound to the amino acid sequence such as, for example, a reporter molecule which is bound thereto to facilitate its detection.

5

10

15

20

25

30

With "immunologically active" is meant that a molecule or specific fragments thereof such as specific epitopes or haptens are recognized by, i.e. bind to antibodies. Specific epitopes may be determined using, for example, peptide scanning techniques as described in Geysen *et al.* (1996) (Geysen, H.M., Rodda, S.J. and Mason, T.J. (1986). A priori delineation of a peptide which mimics a discontinuous antigenic determinant. *Mol. Immunol.* 23, 709-715.).

The term "fragment of a sequence" or "part of a sequence" means a truncated sequence of the original sequence referred to. The truncated sequence (nucleic acid or protein sequence) can vary widely in length; the minimum size being a sequence of sufficient size to provide a sequence with at least a comparable function and/or activity or the original sequence referred to (e. g. "functional fragment"), while the maximum size is not critical. In some applications, the maximum size usually is not substantially greater than that required to provide the desired activity and/or function(s) of the original sequence. Typically, the truncated amino acid sequence will range from about 5 to about 60 amino acids in length. More typically, however, the sequence will be a maximum of about 50 amino acids in length, preferably a maximum of about 60 amino acids. It is usually desirable to select sequences of at least about 10, 12 or 15 amino acids, up to a maximum of about 20 or 25 amino acids.

Functional fragments can also include those comprising an epitope which is specific for the proteins according to the invention. Preferred functional fragments have a length of at least, for example, 5, 10, 25, 100, 150 or 200 amino acids.

It should thus be understood that functional fragments can also be immunologically active fragments or not.

In the context of the current invention are embodied homologues, derivatives and/or immunologically active and/or functional fragments of the cytokinin oxidases as defined supra. Particularly preferred homologues, derivatives and/or immunologically active and/or functional fragments of the cytokinin oxidase proteins which are contemplated for use in the current invention are derived from plants, more specifically from *Arabidopsis* thaliana, even more specifically said cytokinin oxidases are the *Arabidopsis* thaliana (At)CKX, or are capable of being expressed therein. The present invention clearly contemplates the use of functional homologues or derivatives and/or immunologically active fragments of the AtCKX proteins and is not to be limited in application to the use of a nucleotide sequence encoding one of said AtCKX proteins.

5

10

15

20

25

30

Any of said proteins, polypeptides, peptides and fragments thereof can be produced in a biological system, e.g. a cell culture. Alternatively any of said proteins, polypeptides, peptides and fragments thereof can be chemically manufactured e.g. by solid phase peptide synthesis. Said proteins or fragments thereof can be part of a fusion protein as is the case in e.g. a two-hybrid assay which enables e.g. the identification of proteins interacting with a cytokinin oxidase according to the invention.

The proteins or fragments thereof are furthermore useful e.g. to modulate the interaction between a cytokinin oxidase according to the invention and interacting protein partners obtained by a method of the invention. Chemically synthesized peptides are particularly useful e.g. as a source of antigens for the production of antisera and/or antibodies.

"Antibodies" include monoclonal, polyclonal, synthetic or heavy chain camel antibodies as well as fragments of antibodies such as Fab, Fv or scFv fragments. Monoclonal antibodies can be prepared by the techniques as described in e.g. Liddle and Cryer (1991) which comprise the fusion of mouse myeloma cells to spleen cells derived from immunized animals. Furthermore, antibodies or fragments thereof to a molecule or fragments thereof can be obtained by using methods as described in e.g. Harlow and Lane (1988). In the case of antibodies directed against small peptides such as fragments of a protein of the invention, said peptides are generally coupled to a carrier protein before immunization of animals. Such protein carriers include keyhole limpet hemocyanin (KLH), bovine serum albumin (BSA), ovalbumin and Tetanus toxoid. The carrier protein enhances the immune response of the animal and provides epitopes for T-cell receptor binding sites. The term "antibodies" furthermore includes derivatives thereof such as labelled antibodies. Antibody labels include alkaline phosphatase,

10

15

20

25

30

PKH2, PKH26, PKH67, fluorescein (FITC), Hoechst 33258, R-phycoerythrin (PE), rhodamine (TRITC), Quantum Red, Texas Red, Cy3, biotin, agarose, peroxidase and gold spheres. Tools in molecular biology relying on antibodies against a protein include protein gel blot analysis, screening of expression libraries allowing gene identification, protein quantitative methods including ELISA and RIA, immunoaffinity purification of proteins, immunoprecipitation of proteins (see e.g. Example 6) and immunolocalization. Other uses of antibodies and especially of peptide antibodies include the study of proteolytic processing (Loffler et al. 1994, Woulfe et al. 1994), determination of protein active sites (Lerner 1982), the study of precursor and post-translational processing (Baron and Baltimore 1982, Lerner et al. 1981, Semier et al. 1982), identification of protein domains involved in protein-protein interactions (Murakami et al. 1992) and the study of exon usage in gene expression (Tamura et al. 1991).

Embodied in the current invention are antibodies specifically recognizing a cytokinin oxidase or homologue, derivative or fragment thereof as defined supra. Preferably said cytokinin oxidase is a plant cytokinin oxidase, more specifically one of the *Arabidopsis* thaliana cytokinin oxidases (AtCKX).

The terms "gene(s)", "polynucleotide(s)", "nucleic acid(s)", "nucleic acid sequence(s)", "nucleotide sequence(s)", or "nucleic acid molecule(s)", when used herein refer to nucleotides, either ribonucleotides or deoxyribonucleotides or a combination of both, in a polymeric form of any length. Said terms furthermore include double-stranded and single-stranded DNA and RNA. Said terms also include known nucleotide modifications such as methylation, cyclization and 'caps' and substitution of one or more of the naturally occurring nucleotides with an analog such as inosine. Modifications of nucleotides include the addition of acridine, amine, biotin, cascade blue, cholesterol, Cy3®, Cy5®, Cy5.5® Dabcyl, digoxigenin, dinitrophenyl, Edans, 6-FAM, fluorescein, 3'glyceryl, HEX, IRD-700, IRD-800, JOE, phosphate psoralen, rhodamine, ROX, thiol (SH), spacers, TAMRA, TET, AMCA-S®, SE, BODIPY®, Marina Blue®, Pacific Blue®, Oregon Green®, Rhodamine Green®, Rhodamine Red®, Rhodol Green® and Texas Red®. Polynucleotide backbone modifications include methylphosphonate, 2'-OMemethylphosphonate RNA, phosphorothiorate, RNA, 2'-OMeRNA. Base modifications include 2-amino-dA, 2-aminopurine, 3'-(ddA), 3'dA(cordycepin), 7-deaza-dA, 8-Br-dA, 8oxo-dA, N6-Me-dA, abasic site (dSpacer), biotin dT, 2'-OMe-5Me-C, 2'-OMe-propynyl-C, 3'-(5-Me-dC), 3'-(ddC), 5-Br-dC, 5-I-dC, 5-Me-dC, 5-F-dC, carboxy-dT, convertible dA, WO 01/96580

10

15

20

25

30

convertible dG, convertible dG, convertible dT, convertible dU, 7-deaza-dG, 8-Br-dG, 8-oxo-dG, O⁶-Me-dG, S6-DNP-dG, 4-methyl-indole, 5-nitroindole, 2'-OMe-inosine, 2'-dl, 0⁶-phenyl-dl, 4-methyl-indole, 2'-deoxynebularine, 5-nitroindole, 2-aminopurine, dP(purine analogue), dK(pyrimidine analogue), 3-nitropyrrole, 2-thio-dT, 4-thio-dT, biotin-dT, carboxy-dT, O⁴-Me-dT, O⁴-triazol dT, 2'-OMe-propynyl-U, 5-Br-dU, 2'-dU, 5-F-dU, 5-I-dU, O⁴-triazol dU. Said terms also encompass peptide nucleic acids (PNAs), a DNA analogue in which the backbone is a pseudopeptide consisting of N-(2-aminoethyl)-glycine units rather than a sugar. PNAs mimic the behaviour of DNA and bind complementary nucleic acid strands. The neutral backbone of PNA results in stronger binding and greater specificity than normally achieved. In addition, the unique chemical, physical and biological properties of PNA have been exploited to produce powerful biomolecular tools, antisense and antigene agents, molecular probes and biosensors.

The present invention also advantageously provides nucleic acid sequences of at least approximately 15 contiguous nucleotides of a nucleic acid according to the invention and preferably from 15 to 50 nucleotides. These sequences may, advantageously be used as probes to specifically hybridise to sequences of the invention as defined above or primers to initiate specific amplification or replication of sequences of the invention as defined above, or the like. Such nucleic acid sequences may be produced according to techniques well known in the art, such as by recombinant or synthetic means. They may also be used in diagnostic kits or the like for detecting the presence of a nucleic acid according to the invention. These tests generally comprise contacting the probe with the sample under hybridising conditions and detecting the presence of any duplex or triplex formation between the probe and any nucleic acid in the sample.

Advantageously, the nucleic acid sequences, according to the invention may be produced using such recombinant or synthetic means, such as for example using PCR cloning mechanisms which generally involve making a pair of primers, which may be from approximately 15 to 50 nucleotides to a region of the gene which is desired to be cloned, bringing the primers into contact with mRNA, cDNA or genomic DNA from a cell, performing a polymerase chain reaction under conditions which bring about amplification of the desired region, isolating the amplified region or fragment and recovering the amplified DNA. Generally, such techniques as defined herein are well known in the art, such as described in Sambrook et al. (Molecular Cloning: a Laboratory Manual, 1989).

15

20

25

30

A "coding sequence" or "open reading frame" or "ORF" is defined as a nucleotide sequence that can be transcribed into mRNA and/or translated into a polypeptide when placed under the control of appropriate control sequences or regulatory sequences, i.e. when said coding sequence or ORF is present in an expressible format. Said coding sequence of ORF is bounded by a 5' translation start codon and a 3' translation stop codon. A coding sequence or ORF can include, but is not limited to RNA, mRNA, cDNA, recombinant nucleotide sequences, synthetically manufactured nucleotide sequences or genomic DNA. Said coding sequence or ORF can be interrupted by intervening nucleic acid sequences.

Genes and coding sequences essentially encoding the same protein but isolated from different sources can consist of substantially divergent nucleic acid sequences. Reciprocally, substantially divergent nucleic acid sequences can be designed to effect expression of essentially the same protein. Said nucleic acid sequences are the result of e.g. the existence of different alleles of a given gene, of the degeneracy of the genetic code or of differences in codon usage. Thus, as indicated in Table 2, amino acids such as methionine and tryptophan are encoded by a single codon whereas other amino acids such as arginine, leucine and serine can each be translated from up to six different codons. Differences in preferred codon usage are illustrated in Table 3 for Agrobacterium tumefaciens (a bacterium), A. thaliana, M. sativa (two dicotyledonous plants) and Oryza sativa (a monocotyledonous plant). To extract one example, the codon GGC (for glycine) is the most frequently used codon in A. tumefaciens (36.2 %), is the second most frequently used codon in O. sativa but is used at much lower frequencies in A. thaliana and M. sativa (9 ‰ and 8.4 ‰, respectively). Of the four possible codons encoding glycine (see Table 2), said GGC codon is most preferably used in A. tumefaciens and O. sativa. However, in A. thaliana this is the GGA (and GGU) codon whereas in M. sativa this is the GGU (and GGA) codon.

DNA sequences as defined in the current invention can be interrupted by intervening sequences. With "intervening sequences" is meant any nucleic acid sequence which disrupts a coding sequence comprising said inventive DNA sequence or which disrupts the expressible format of a DNA sequence comprising said inventive DNA sequence. Removal of the intervening sequence restores said coding sequence or said expressible format. Examples of intervening sequences include introns and mobilizable DNA

sequences such as transposons. With "mobilizable DNA sequence" is meant any DNA sequence that can be mobilized as the result of a recombination event.

Table 2. Degeneracy of the genetic code.

5

10

Amino Acid	Three -letter code	One- letter code	Possible codons					
Alanine	Ala	Α	GCA	GCC	GCG	GCU		
Arginine	Arg	R	AGA	AGG	CGA	CGC	CGG	CGU
Asparagine	Asn	N	AAC	AAU				
Aspartic Acid	Asp	D	GAC	GAU				
Cysteine	Cys	C	UGC	UGU				
Glutamic Acid	Glu	E	GAA	GAG				
Glutamine	Gln	Q	CAA	CAG				T
Glycine	Gly	G	GGA	GGC	GGG	GGU		1
Histidine	His	Н	CAC	CAU				
Isoleucine	lle	I	AUA	AUC	AUU			
Leucine	Leu	L_L	UUA	UUG	CUA	CUC	CUG	CUU
Lysine	Lys	K	AAA	AAG				
Methionine	Met	M	AUG					
Phenylalanine	Phe	F	UUC	UUU			, , , ,	
Proline	Pro	Р	CCA	CCC	CCG	CCU		
Serine	Ser	S	AGC	AGU	UCA	UCC	UCG	UCU
Threonine	Thr	T	ACA	ACC	ACG	ACU		
Tryptophan	Ттр	W	UGG					
Tyrosine	Tyr	Υ	UAC	UAU				
Valine	Val	V	GUA	GUC	GUG	GUU		
			Possible "STOP" codons					
			UAA	UAG	UGA			1

Table 3. Usage of the indicated codons in the different organisms given as frequency per thousand codons (http://www.kazusa.or.jp/codon).

Codon	Agrobacterium tumefaciens	Arabidopsis thaliana	Medicago sativa	Oryza sativa
UUU	13.9	22.5	24.1	11.3
UUC	24.3	20.7	16.9	26.3
UUA	3.5	12.9	10.4	4.7
UUG	13.2	21.0	22.4	11.8

UCU	7.0	04.0	100	1 40 4
UCC	7.0	24.6	19.8	10.1
UCA	14.8	10.8	7.7	16.9
	7.4	17.8	17.2	9.7
UCG	18.2	8.9	3.2	10.8
UAU	12.3	15.2	16.6	9.2
UAC	10.3	13.7	14.0	20.6
UAA	0.9	0.9	1.2	0.9
UAG	0.6	0.5	0.8	0.8
UGU	3.0	10.8	10.6	5.0
UGC	7.4	7.2	5.8	14.3
UGA	1.8	1.0	0.8	1.3
UGG	12.2	12.7	10.0	12.8
CUU	19.1	24.3	28.3	14.6
CUC	25.7	15.9	12.0	28.0
CUA	5.2	10.0	8.8	5.7
CUG	31.6	9.9	8.5	22.1
CCU	7.7	18.3	23.2	11.8
CCC	10.6	5.3	5.3	12.5
CCA	8.9	16.1	22.6	12.2
CCG	20.7	8.3	3.6	16.7
CAU	10.6	14.0	14.6	9.2
CAC	9.1	8.7	9.1	14.6
CAA	11.2	19.7	23.2	11.9
CAG	24.9	15.2	12.3	24.6
CGU	12.2	8.9	10.1	6.8
CGC	25.5	3.7	4.2	15.9
CGA	8.2	6.2	4.2	4.2
CGG	13.2	4.8	1.8	9.7
AUU	15.4	22.0	29.4	13.8
AUC	36.9	18.5	14.7	25.5
AUA	6.2	12.9	11.7	7.2
AUG	24.7	24.5	21.7	24.4
ACU	6.4	17.8	20.8	10.3
ACC	20.9	10.3	11.7	18.6
ACA	9.1	15.9	18.9	10.0
ACG	18.8	7.6	2.8	10.8
AAU	13.5	22.7	25.0	12.9
AAC	18.7	20.9	18.7	25.1
AAA	13.6	31.0	32.2	12.0
AAG	24.4	32.6	35.1	39.4
AGU	5.7	14.0	12.6	7.3
AGC	15.8	11.1	8.8	16.9
AGA	5.3	18.7	13.6	7.7
AGG	6.5	10.9	11.7	14.9
GUU	16.6	27.3	34.7	15.0
GUC	29.3	12.7	9.9	22.8
GUA	6.1	10.1	10.0	5.7
				<u></u> _

29

	~			
GUG	19.7	17.5	16.5	25.0
GCU	17.4	28.0	34.6	19.8
GCC	35.8	10.3	11.4	33.2
GCA	19.5	17.6	25.9	15.6
GCG	31.7	8.8	3.4	25.3
GAU	25.8	36.8	40.0	21.5
GAC	28.0	17.3	15.5	31.6
GAA	29.9	34.4	35.9	17.1
GAG	26.3	32.2	27.4	41.1
GGU	16.5	22.2	28.7	16.3
GGC	36.2	9.0	8.4	34.7
GGA	12.5	23.9	27.3	15.0
GGG	11.3	10.2	7.4	16.6

"Hybridization" is the process wherein substantially homologous complementary nucleotide sequences anneal to each other. The hybridization process can occur entirely in solution, i.e. both complementary nucleic acids are in solution. Tools in molecular biology relying on such a process include PCR, subtractive hybridization and DNA sequence determination. The hybridization process can also occur with one of the complementary nucleic acids immobilized to a matrix such as magnetic beads. Sepharose beads or any other resin. Tools in molecular biology relying on such a process include the isolation of poly (A+) mRNA. The hybridization process can furthermore occur with one of the complementary nucleic acids immobilized to a solid support such as a nitrocellulose or nylon membrane or immobilized by e.g. photolitography to e.g. a silicious glass support (the latter known as nucleic acid arrays or microarrays or as nucleic acid chips). Tools in molecular biology relying on such a process include RNA and DNA gel blot analysis, colony hybridization, plaque hybridization and microarray hybridization. In order to allow hybridization to occur, the nucleic acid molecules are generally thermally or chemically (e.g. by NaOH) denatured to melt a double strand into two single strands and/or to remove hairpins or other secondary structures from single stranded nucleic acids. The stringency of hybridization is influenced by conditions such as temperature, salt concentration and hybridization buffer composition. High stringency conditions for hybridization include high temperature and/or low salt concentration (salts include NaCl and Na3-citrate) and/or the inclusion of formamide in the hybridization buffer and/or lowering the concentration of compounds such as SDS (detergent) in the hybridization buffer and/or exclusion of compounds such as dextran sulfate or polyethylene glycol (promoting molecular crowding) from the

10

15

20

hybridization buffer. Conventional hybridization conditions are described in e.g. Sambrook et al. (1989) but the skilled craftsman will appreciate that numerous different hybridization conditions can be designed in function of the known or the expected homology and/or length of the nucleic acid sequence. Sufficiently low stringency hybridization conditions are particularly preferred to isolate nucleic acids heterologous to the DNA sequences of the invention defined supra. Elements contributing to said heterology include allelism, degeneration of the genetic code and differences in preferred codon usage as discussed supra.

Clearly, the current invention embodies the use of the inventive DNA sequences encoding a cytokinin oxidase, homologue, derivative or immunologically active and/or functional fragment thereof as defined higher in any method of hybridization. The current invention furthermore also relates to DNA sequences hybridizing to said inventive DNA sequences. Preferably said cytokinin oxidase is a plant cytokinin oxidase, more specifically the *Arabidopsis thaliana* (At)CKX.

10

15

20

25

30

To effect expression of a protein in a cell, tissue or organ, preferably of plant origin, either the protein may be introduced directly to said cell, such as by microinjection or ballistic means or alternatively, an isolated nucleic acid molecule encoding said protein may be introduced into said cell, tissue or organ in an expressible format.

Preferably, the DNA sequence of the invention comprises a coding sequence or open reading frame (ORF) encoding a cytokinin oxidase protein or a homologue or derivative thereof or an immunologically active and/or functional fragment thereof as defined *supra*. The preferred protein of the invention comprises the amino acid sequence of said cytokinin oxidase. Preferably said cytokinin oxidase is a plant cytokinin oxidase and more specifically a *Arabidopsis thaliana* (At)CKX.

With "vector" or "vector sequence" is meant a DNA sequence which can be introduced in an organism by transformation and can be stably maintained in said organism. Vector maintenance is possible in e.g. cultures of *Escherichia coli*, *A. tumefaciens*, *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* or *Schizosaccharomyces pombe*. Other vectors such as phagemids and cosmid vectors can be maintained and multiplied in bacteria and/or viruses. Vector sequences generally comprise a set of unique sites recognized by restriction enzymes, the multiple cloning site (MCS), wherein one or more non-vector sequence(s) can be inserted.

WO 01/96580

5

10

15

20

25

30

With "non-vector sequence" is accordingly meant a DNA sequence which is integrated in one or more of the sites of the MCS comprised within a vector.

"Expression vectors" form a subset of vectors which, by virtue of comprising the appropriate regulatory or control sequences enable the creation of an expressible format for the inserted non-vector sequence(s), thus allowing expression of the protein encoded by said non-vector sequence(s). Expression vectors are known in the art enabling protein expression in organisms including bacteria (e.g. *E. coli*), fungi (e.g. *S. cerevisiae*, *S. pombe*, *Pichia pastoris*), insect cells (e.g. baculoviral expression vectors), animal cells (e.g. COS or CHO cells) and plant cells (e.g. potato virus X-based expression vectors).

The current invention clearly includes any cytokinin oxidase, homologue, derivative and/or immunologically active and/or functional fragment thereof as defined supra. Preferably said cytokinin oxidase is a plant cytokinin oxidase, more specifically a *Arabidopsis thaliana* (At)CKX.

As an alternative to expression vector-mediated protein production in biological systems, chemical protein synthesis can be applied. Synthetic peptides can be manufactured in solution phase or in solid phase. Solid phase peptide synthesis (Merrifield 1963) is, however, the most common way and involves the sequential addition of amino acids to create a linear peptide chain. Solid phase peptide synthesis includes cycles consisting of three steps: (i) immobilization of the carboxy-terminal amino acid of the growing peptide chain to a solid support or resin; (ii) chain assembly, a process consisting of activation, coupling and deprotection of the amino acid to be added to the growing peptide chain; and (iii) cleavage involving removal of the completed peptide chain from the resin and removal of the protecting groups from the amino acid side chains. Common approaches in solid phase peptide synthesis include Fmoc/tBu (9-fluorenylmethyloxycarbonyl/t-butyl) and Boc (t-butyloxycarbonyl) as the amino-terminal protecting groups of amino acids. Amino acid side chain protecting groups include methyl (Me), formyl (CHO), ethyl (Et), acetyl (Ac), t-butyl (t-Bu), anisyl, benzyl (Bzl), trifluroacetyl (Tfa), N-hydroxysuccinimide (ONSu, OSu), benzoyl (Bz), 4-methylbenzyl (Meb), thioanizyl, benzyloxymethyl (Bom), 4-nitrophenyl (ONp), benzyloxycarbonyl (Z), 2-nitrobenzoyl (NBz), 2-nitrophenylsulphenyl (Nps), 4-toluenesulphonyl (Tosyl, Tos), pentafluorophenyl (Pfp), diphenylmethyl (Dpm), 2-chlorobenzyloxycarbonyl (Cl-Z), 2,4,5-trichlorophenyl, 2bromobenzyloxycarbonyl (Br-Z), tripheylmethyl (Trityl, Trt), and 2,5,7,8-pentamethylchroman-6-sulphonyl (Pmc). During chain assembly, Fmoc or Boc are removed resulting

in an activated amino-terminus of the amino acid residue bound to the growing chain. The carboxy-terminus of the incoming amino acid is activated by conversion into a highly reactive ester, e.g. by HBTU. With current technologies (e.g. PerSeptive Biosystems 9050 synthesizer, Applied Biosystems Model 431A Peptide Synthesizer), linear peptides of up to 50 residues can be manufactured. A number of guidelines is available to produce peptides that are suitable for use in biological systems including (i) limiting the use of difficult amino acids such as cys, met, trp (easily oxidized and/or degraded during peptide synthesis) or arg; (ii) minimize hydrophobic amino acids (can impair peptide solubility); and (iii) prevent an amino-terminal glutamic acid (can cyclize to pyroglutamate).

10

15

20

30

By "expressible format" is meant that the isolated nucleic acid molecule is in a form suitable for being transcribed into mRNA and/or translated to produce a protein, either constitutively or following induction by an intracellular or extracellular signal, such as an environmental stimulus or stress (mitogens, anoxia, hypoxia, temperature, salt, light, dehydration, etc) or a chemical compound such as IPTG (isopropyl-β-Dthiogalactopyranoside) or such as an antibiotic (tetracycline, ampicillin, rifampicin, kanamycin), hormone (e.g. gibberellin, auxin, cytokinin, glucocorticoid, brassinosteroid, ethylene, abscisic acid etc), hormone analogue (indolacetic acid (IAA), 2,4-D, etc), metal (zinc, copper, iron, etc), or dexamethasone, amongst others. As will be known to those skilled in the art, expression of a functional protein may also require one or more post-translational modifications. such as glycosylation, phosphorylation, dephosphorylation, or one or more protein-protein interactions, amongst others. All such processes are included within the scope of the term "expressible format".

Preferably, expression of a protein in a specific cell, tissue, or organ, preferably of plant origin, is effected by introducing and expressing an isolated nucleic acid molecule encoding said protein, such as a cDNA molecule, genomic gene, synthetic oligonucleotide molecule, mRNA molecule or open reading frame, to said cell, tissue or organ, wherein said nucleic acid molecule is placed operably in connection with suitable regulatory or control sequences including a promoter, preferably a plant-expressible promoter, and a terminator sequence.

Reference herein to a "promoter" is to be taken in its broadest context and includes the transcriptional regulatory sequences derived from a classical eukaryotic genomic gene, including the TATA box which is required for accurate transcription initiation, with or

WO 01/96580

5

10

15

20

25

30

without a CCAAT box sequence and additional regulatory or control elements (i.e. upstream activating sequences, enhancers and silencers) which alter gene expression in response to developmental and/or external stimuli, or in a tissue-specific manner.

The term "promoter" also includes the transcriptional regulatory sequences of a classical prokaryotic gene, in which case it may include a -35 box sequence and/or a -10 box transcriptional regulatory sequences.

The term "promoter" is also used to describe a synthetic or fusion molecule, or derivative which confers, activates or enhances expression of a nucleic acid molecule in a cell, tissue or organ.

Promoters may contain additional copies of one or more specific regulatory elements, to further enhance expression and/or to alter the spatial expression and/or temporal expression of a nucleic acid molecule to which it is operably connected. Such regulatory elements may be placed adjacent to a heterologous promoter sequence to drive expression of a nucleic acid molecule in response to e.g. copper, glucocorticoids, dexamethasone, tetracycline, gibberellin, cAMP, abscisic acid, auxin, wounding, ethylene, jasmonate or salicylic acid or to confer expression of a nucleic acid molecule to specific cells, tissues or organs such as meristems, leaves, roots, embryo, flowers, seeds or fruits.

In the context of the present invention, the promoter preferably is a plant-expressible promoter sequence. Promoters that also function or solely function in non-plant cells such as bacteria, yeast cells, insect cells and animal cells are not excluded from the invention. By "plant-expressible" is meant that the promoter sequence, including any additional regulatory elements added thereto or contained therein, is at least capable of inducing, conferring, activating or enhancing expression in a plant cell, tissue or organ, preferably a monocotyledonous or dicotyledonous plant cell, tissue, or organ.

The terms "plant-operable" and "operable in a plant" when used herein, in respect of a promoter sequence, shall be taken to be equivalent to a plant-expressible promoter sequence.

Regulatable promoters as part of a binary viral plant expression system are also known to the skilled artisan (Yadav 1999 – WO9922003; Yadav 2000 – WO0017365).

In the present context, a "regulatable promoter sequence" is a promoter that is capable of conferring expression on a structural gene in a particular cell, tissue, or organ or group of cells, tissues or organs of a plant, optionally under specific conditions, however does

20

25

30

generally not confer expression throughout the plant under all conditions. Accordingly, a regulatable promoter sequence may be a promoter sequence that confers expression on a gene to which it is operably connected in a particular location within the plant or alternatively, throughout the plant under a specific set of conditions, such as following induction of gene expression by a chemical compound or other elicitor.

Preferably, the regulatable promoter used in the performance of the present invention confers expression in a specific location within the plant, either constitutively or following induction, however not in the whole plant under any circumstances. Included within the scope of such promoters are cell-specific promoter sequences, tissue-specific promoter sequences, organ-specific promoter sequences, cell cycle specific gene promoter sequences, inducible promoter sequences and constitutive promoter sequences that have been modified to confer expression in a particular part of the plant at any one time, such as by integration of said constitutive promoter within a transposable genetic element (*Ac, Ds, Spm, En*, or other transposon).

Similarly, the term "tissue-specific" shall be taken to indicate that expression is predominantly in a particular tissue or tissue-type, preferably of plant origin, albeit not necessarily exclusively in said tissue or tissue-type.

Similarly, the term "organ-specific" shall be taken to Indicate that expression is predominantly in a particular organ, preferably of plant origin, albeit not necessarily exclusively in said organ.

Similarly, the term "cell cycle specific" shall be taken to indicate that expression is predominantly cyclic and occurring in one or more, not necessarily consecutive phases of the cell cycle albeit not necessarily exclusively in cycling cells, preferably of plant origin.

Those skilled in the art will be aware that an "inducible promoter" is a promoter the transcriptional activity of which is increased or induced in response to a developmental, chemical, environmental, or physical stimulus. Similarly, the skilled craftsman will understand that a "constitutive promoter" is a promoter that is transcriptionally active throughout most, but not necessarily all parts of an organism, preferably a plant, during most, but not necessarily all phases of its growth and development.

Those skilled in the art will readily be capable of selecting appropriate promoter sequences for use in regulating appropriate expression of the cytokinin oxidase protein from publicly-available or readily-available sources, without undue experimentation.

15

20

25

30

Placing a nucleic acid molecule under the regulatory control of a promoter sequence, or in operable connection with a promoter sequence, means positioning said nucleic acid molecule such that expression is controlled by the promoter sequence. A promoter is usually, but not necessarily, positioned upstream, or at the 5'-end, and within 2 kb of the start site of transcription, of the nucleic acid molecule which it regulates. In the construction of heterologous promoter/structural gene combinations it is generally preferred to position the promoter at a distance from the gene transcription start site that is approximately the same as the distance between that promoter and the gene it controls in its natural setting (i.e., the gene from which the promoter is derived). As is known in the art, some variation in this distance can be accommodated without loss of promoter function. Similarly, the preferred positioning of a regulatory sequence element with respect to a heterologous gene to be placed under its control is defined by the positioning of the element in its natural setting (i.e., the gene from which it is derived). Again, as is known in the art, some variation in this distance can also occur.

Examples of promoters suitable for use in gene constructs of the present invention include those listed in Table 4, amongst others. The promoters listed in Table 4 are provided for the purposes of exemplification only and the present invention is not to be limited by the list provided therein. Those skilled in the art will readily be in a position to provide additional promoters that are useful in performing the present invention.

In the case of constitutive promoters or promoters that induce expression throughout the entire plant, it is preferred that such sequences are modified by the addition of nucleotide sequences derived from one or more of the tissue-specific promoters listed in Table 4, or alternatively, nucleotide sequences derived from one or more of the above-mentioned tissue-specific inducible promoters, to confer tissue-specificity thereon. For example, the CaMV 35S promoter may be modified by the addition of maize *Adh1* promoter sequence, to confer anaerobically-regulated root-specific expression thereon, as described previously (Ellis *et al.*, 1987). Another example describes conferring root specific or root abundant gene expression by fusing the CaMV35S promoter to elements of the maize glycine-rich protein GRP3 gene (Feix and Wulff 2000 - WO0015662). Such modifications can be achieved by routine experimentation by those skilled in the art.

The term "terminator" refers to a DNA sequence at the end of a transcriptional unit which signals termination of transcription. Terminators are 3'-non-translated DNA sequences containing a polyadenylation signal, which facilitates the addition of polyadenylate

36

sequences to the 3'-end of a primary transcript. Terminators active in cells derived from viruses, yeasts, moulds, bacteria, insects, birds, mammals and plants are known and described in the literature. They may be isolated from bacteria, fungi, viruses, animals and/or plants.

Table 4. Exemplary plant-expressible promoters for use in the performance of the present invention

I: CELL-SPECIFIC,TISSUE-SPECIFIC, AND ORGAN-SPECIFIC PROMOTERS		
GENE SOURCE	EXPRESSION PATTERN	REFERENCE
α-amylase (<i>Amy32b</i>)	aleurone	Lanahan, M.B., et al., Plant Cell 4:203-211, 1992; Skriver, K., et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA) 88: 7266-7270, 1991
cathepsin β-like gene	aleurone	Cejudo, F.J., et al. Plant Molecular Biology 20:849-856, 1992.
Agrobacterium rhizogenes rolB	cambium	Nilsson et al., Physiol. Plant. 100:456- 462, 1997
AtPRP4	flowers	http://salus.medium.edu/mmg/tierney/ html
chalcone synthase (chsA)	flowers	Van der Meer, <i>et al., Plant Mol. Biol.</i> 15, 95-109, 1990.
LAT52	anther	Twell et al Mol. Gen Genet. 217:240- 245 (1989)
apetala-3	flowers	
chitinase	fruit (berries, grapes, etc)	Thomas et al. CSIRO Plant Industry, Urrbrae, South Australia, Australia; http://winetitles.com.au/gwrdc/csh95- 1.html
rbcs-3A	green tissue (eg leaf)	Lam, E. et al., The Plant Cell 2: 857- 866, 1990.; Tucker et al., Plant Physiol. 113: 1303-1308, 1992.
leaf-specific genes	leaf	Baszczynski, et al., Nucl. Acid Res. 16: 4732, 1988.
AtPRP4	leaf	http://salus.medium.edu/mmg/tierney/ html
chlorella virus adenine methyltransferase gene promoter	leaf	Mitra and Higgins, 1994, Plant Molecular Biology 26: 85-93
aldP gene promoter from rice	leaf	Kagaya et al., 1995, Molecular and General Genetics 248: 668-674
rbcs promoter from rice or tomato	leaf	Kyozuka et al., 1993, Plant Physiology 102: 991-1000
Pinus cab-6	leaf	Yamamoto et al., Plant Cell Physiol. 35:773-778, 1994.
rubisco promoter	leaf	

cab (chlorophyll a/b/binding protein	leaf	
SAM22	senescent leaf	Crowell, et al., Plant Mol. Biol. 18: 459-466, 1992.
ltp gene (lipid transfer gene)		Fleming, et al, Plant J. 2, 855-862.
R. japonicum nif gene	Nodule	United States Patent No. 4, 803, 165
B. japonicum nifH gene	Nodule	United States Patent No. 5, 008, 194
GmENOD40	Nodule	Yang, et al., The Plant J. 3: 573-585.
PEP carboxylase (PEPC)	Nodule	Pathirana, et al., Plant Mol. Biol. 20: 437-450, 1992.
leghaemoglobin (Lb)	Nodule	Gordon, et al., J. Exp. Bot. 44: 1453- 1465, 1993.
Tungro bacilliform virus gene	phloem	Bhattacharyya-Pakrasi, et al, The Plant J. 4: 71-79, 1992.
pollen-specific genes	pollen; microspore	Albani, et al., Plant Mol. Biol. 15: 605, 1990; Albani, et al., Plant Mol. Biol. 16: 501, 1991)
Zm13	pollen	Guerrero et al Mol. Gen. Genet. 224:161-168 (1993)
apg gene	microspore	Twell et al Sex. Plant Reprod. 6:217- 224 (1993)
maize pollen-specific gene	pollen	Hamilton, et al., Plant Mol. Biol. 18: 211-218, 1992.
sunflower pollen- expressed gene	pollen	Baltz, et al., The Plant J. 2: 713-721, 1992.
B. napus pollen- specific gene	pollen;anther; tapetum	Amoldo, et al., J. Cell. Biochem., Abstract No. Y101, 204, 1992.
root-expressible genes	roots	Tingey, et al., EMBO J. 6: 1, 1987.
tobacco auxin-inducible gene	root tip	Van der Zaal, et al., Plant Mol. Biol. 16, 983, 1991.
β-tubulin	root	Oppenheimer, et al., Gene 63: 87, 1988.
tobacco root-specific genes	root	Conkling, et al., Plant Physiol. 93: 1203, 1990.
B. napus G1-3b gene	root	United States Patent No. 5, 401, 836
SbPRP1	roots	Suzuki et al., Plant Mol. Biol. 21: 109- 119, 1993.
AtPRP1; AtPRP3	roots; root hairs	http://salus.medium.edu/mmg/tierney/ html
RD2 gene	root cortex	http://www2.cnsu.edu/ncsu/research
TobRB7 gene	root vasculature	http://www2.cnsu.edu/ncsu/research

AtPRP4	leaves; flowers;	http://salus.medium.edu/mmg/tierney/
A0 10 7	lateral root primordia	html
seed-specific genes	seed	Simon, et al., Plant Mol. Biol. 5: 191, 1985; Scofield, et al., J. Biol. Chem. 262: 12202, 1987.; Baszczynski, et al., Plant Mol. Biol. 14: 633, 1990.
Brazil Nut albumin	seed	Pearson, et al., Plant Mol. Biol. 18: 235-245, 1992.
legumin	seed	Ellis, et al., Plant Mol. Biol. 10: 203-214, 1988.
glutelin (rice)	seed	Takaiwa, et al., Mol. Gen. Genet. 208: 15-22, 1986; Takaiwa, et al., FEBS Letts. 221: 43-47, 1987.
zein	seed	Matzke et al Plant Mol Biol, 14(3):323-32 1990
парА	seed	Stalberg, et al, Planta 199: 515-519, 1996.
wheat LMW and HMW glutenin-1	endosperm	Mol Gen Genet 216:81-90, 1989; NAR 17:461-2, 1989
wheat SPA	seed	Albani et al, Plant Cell, 9: 171-184, 1997
wheat α , β , γ -gliadins	endosperm	EMBO 3:1409-15, 1984
barley Itr1 promoter	endosperm	
barley B1, C, D, hordein	endosperm	Theor Appl Gen 98:1253-62, 1999; Plant J 4:343-55, 1993; Mol Gen Genet 250:750-60, 1996
barley DOF	endosperm	Mena <i>et al,</i> The Plant Journal, 116(1): 53-62, 1998
blz2	endosperm	EP99106056.7
synthetic promoter	endosperm	Vicente-Carbajosa et al., Plant J. 13: 629-640, 1998.
rice prolamin NRP33	endosperm	Wu et al, Plant Cell Physiology 39(8) 885-889, 1998
rice α-globulin Glb-1	endosperm	Wu et al, Plant Cell Physiology 39(8) 885-889, 1998
rice OSH1	embryo	Sato et al, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 93: 8117-8122, 1996
rice α-globulin REB/OHP-1	endosperm	Nakase <i>et al.</i> Plant Mol. Biol. 33: 513-522, 1997
rice ADP-glucose PP	endosperm	Trans Res 6:157-68, 1997
maize ESR gene family	endosperm	Plant J 12:235-46, 1997
sorgum γ-kafirin	endosperm	PMB 32:1029-35, 1996
KNOX	embryo	Postma-Haarsma et al, Plant Mol. Biol. 39:257-71, 1999

rice oleosin	embryo and aleuron	Wu et at, J. Biochem., 123:386, 1998
sunflower oleosin	seed (embryo and dry seed)	Cummins, et al., Plant Mol. Biol. 19: 873-876, 1992
LEAFY	shoot meristem	Weigel et al., Cell 69:843-859, 1992.
Arabidopsis thaliana knat1	shoot meristem	Accession number AJ131822
Malus domestica kn1	shoot meristem	Accession number Z71981
CLAVATA1	shoot meristem	Accession number AF049870
stigma-specific genes	stigma	Nasrallah, et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 85: 5551, 1988; Trick, et al., Plant Mol. Biol. 15: 203, 1990.
class I patatin gene	tuber	Liu et al., Plant Mol. Biol. 153:386- 395, 1991.
PCNA rice	meristem	Kosugi et al, Nucleic Acids Research 19:1571-1576, 1991; Kosugi S. and Ohashi Y, Plant Cell 9:1607-1619, 1997.
Pea TubA1 tubulin	Dividing cells	Stotz and Long, <i>Plant Mol.Biol.</i> 41, 601-614. 1999
Arabidopsis edc2a	cycling cells	Chung and Parish, FEBS Lett, 3;362(2):215-9, 1995
Arabidopsis Rop1A	Anthers; mature pollen + pollen tubes	Li et al. 1998 <i>Plant Physiol</i> 118, 407-417.
Arabidopsis AtDMC1	Meiosis-associated	Klimyuk and Jones 1997 Plant J. 11, 1-14.
Pea PS-IAA4/5 and PS-IAA6	Auxin-inducible	Wong et al. 1996 <i>Plant J.</i> 9, 587-599.
Pea farnesyltransferase	Meristematic tissues; phloem near growing tissues; light- and sugar-repressed	Zhou et al. 1997 <i>Plant J.</i> 12, 921-930
Tobacco (N. sylvestris) cyclin B1;1	Dividing cells / meristematic tissue	Trehin et al. 1997 <i>Plant Mol.Biol.</i> 35, 667-672.
Catharanthus roseus Mitotic cyclins CYS (A- type) and CYM (B-type)	Dividing cells / meristematic tissue	Ito et al. 1997 Plant J. 11, 983-992
Arabidopsis cyc1At (=cyc B1;1) and cyc3aAt (A-type)	Dividing cells / meristematic tissue	Shaul et al. 1996 Proc.Natl.Acad.Sci.U.S.A 93, 4868- 4872.
Arabidopsis tef1 promoter box	Dividing cells / meristematic tissue	Regad et al. 1995 <i>Mol.Gen.Genet</i> . 248, 703-711.
Catharanthus roseus cyc07	Dividing cells / meristematic tissue	Ito et al. 1994 <i>Plant Mol.Biol</i> . 24, 863-878.

Table 4 (continued). Exemplary plant-expressible promoters for use in the performance of the present invention

II: EXEMPLARY CONSTITUTIVE PROMOTERS		
GENE SOURCE	EXPRESSION PATTERN	REFERENCE
Actin	constitutive	McElroy et al, Plant Cell, 2: 163- 171, 1990
CAMV 35S	constitutive	Odell et al, Nature, 313: 810-812, 1985
CaMV 19S	constitutive	Nilsson et al., Physiol. Plant. 100:456-462, 1997
GOS2	constitutive	de Pater et al, Plant J. 2:837-844, 1992
ubiquitin	constitutive	Christensen et al, Plant Mol. Biol. 18: 675-689, 1992
rice cyclophilin	constitutive	Buchholz et al, Plant Mol Biol. 25: 837-843, 1994
maize histone H3	constitutive	Lepetit et al, Mol. Gen. Genet. 231:276-285, 1992
alfalfa histone H3	constitutive	Wu <i>et al.</i> , Nucleic Acids Res. 17: 3057-3063, 1989; Wu <i>et al.</i> , Plant Mol. Biol. 11:641-649, 1988
actin 2	constitutive	An et al, Plant J. 10(1); 107-121, 1996

Table 4 (continued). Exemplary plant-expressible promoters for use in the performance of the present invention

III: EXEMPLARY STRESS-INDUCIBLE PROMOTERS		
NAME	STRESS	REFERENCE
P5CS (delta(1)- pyrroline-5-carboxylate syntase)	salt, water	Zhang et al. Plant Science. 129: 81-89, 1997
cor15a	cold	Hajela et al., Plant Physiol. 93: 1246- 1252, 1990
cor15b	cold .	Wlihelm et al., Plant Mol Biol. 23:1073-1077, 1993
cor15a (-305 to +78 nt)	cold, drought	Baker et al., Plant Mol Biol. 24: 701-713, 1994
rd29	salt, drought, cold	Kasuga et al., Nature Biotechnology 18:287-291, 1999
heat shock proteins, including artificial promoters containing the heat shock element (HSE)	heat	Barros et al., Plant Mol Biol 19: 665- 75, 1992. Marrs et al., Dev Genet.14: 27-41, 1993. Schoffl et al., Mol Gen Gent, 217: 246-53, 1989.
smHSP (small heat shock proteins)	heat	Waters et al, J Experimental Botany 47:325-338, 1996
wcs120	cold	Ouellet et al., FEBS Lett. 423: 324-328, 1998
ci7	cold	Kirch et al., Plant Mol Biol 33: 897- 909, 1997
Adh	cold, drought, hypoxia	Dolferus et al., Plant Physiol 105: 1075-87, 1994
pwsi18	water: salt and drought	Joshee et al., Plant Cell Physiol 39: 64-72, 1998
ci21A	cold	Schneider et al., Plant Physiol 113: 335-45, 1997
Trg-31	drought	Chaudhary et al., Plant Mol Biol 30: 1247-57, 1996
osmotin	osmotic	Raghothama et al., Plant Mol Biol 23: 1117-28, 1993
Rab17	osmotic, ABA	Vilardell et al., Plant Mol Biol 17: 985-93, 1991
lapA	wounding, enviromental	WO99/03977 University of California/INRA

Table 4 (continued). Exemplary plant-expressible promoters for use in the performance of the present invention

IV: EXEMPLARY PATHOGEN-INDUCIBLE PROMOTERS NAME **PATHOGEN** REFERENCE RB7 Root-knot nematodes US5760386 - North Carolina State University; Opperman et al (1994) (Meloidogyne spp.) Science 263: 221-23. Ward et al (1991) Plant Cell 3: PR-1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 8, 11 fungal, viral, bacterial 1085-1094; Reiss et al 1996; Lebel et al (1998), Plant J, 16(2):223-33; Melchers et al (1994), Plant J, 5(4):469-80; Lawton et al (1992), Plant Mol Biol, 19(5):735-43. HMG2 WO9503690 - Virginia Tech nematodes Intellectual Properties Inc . Abi3 Cyst nematodes Unpublished (Heterodera spp.) ARM1 nematodes Barthels et al., (1997) The Plant Cell 9, 2119-2134. WO 98/31822 - Plant Genetic **Systems** Att0728 Barthels et al., (1997) The Plant nematodes Cell 9, 2119-2134. PCT/EP98/07761 Barthels et al., (1997) The Plant nematodes Att1712 Cell 9, 2119-2134. PCT/EP98/07761 Gst1 Different types of Strittmatter et al (1996) Mol. pathogens Plant-Microbe Interact. 9, 68-73. LEMMI nematodes WO 92/21757 - Plant Genetic Systems CLE geminivirus PCT/EP99/03445 - CINESTAV PDF1.2 Fungal including Manners et al (1998), Plant Mol Alternaria brassicicola Biol, 38(6):1071-80. and Botrytis cinerea Thi2.1 Fungal - Fusarium Vignutelli et al (1998) Plant oxysporum f sp. J;14(3):285-95 matthiolae DB#226 nematodes Bird and Wilson (1994) Mol. Plant-Microbe Interact., 7, 419-42

		WO 95.322888
DB#280	nematodes	Bird and Wilson (1994) Mol. Plant- Microbe Interact., 7, 419-42
		WO 95.322888
Cat2	nematodes	Niebel et al (1995) Mol Plant Microbe Interact 1995 May- Jun;8(3):371-8
□Tub	nematodes	Aristizabal et al (1996), 8 th International Congress on Plant- Microbe Interaction, Knoxville US B-29
SHSP	nematodes	Fenoll et al (1997) In: Cellular and molecular aspects of plant-nematode interactions. Kluwer Academic, C. Fenoll, F.M.W. Grundler and S.A. Ohl (Eds.),
Tsw12	nematodes	Fenoil et al (1997) In: Cellular and molecular aspects of plant-nematode interactions. Kluwer Academic, C. Fenoll, F.M.W. Grundler and S.A. Ohl (Eds.)
Hs1(pro1)	nematodes	WO 98/122335 - Jung
NsLTP	viral, fungal, bacterial	Molina & Garc'ia-Olmedo (1993) FEBS Lett, 316(2):119-22
RIP	viral, fungal	Tumer et al (1997) Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A, 94(8):3866-71

Examples of terminators particularly suitable for use in the gene constructs of the present invention include the *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* nopaline synthase (NOS) gene terminator, the *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* octopine synthase (OCS) gene terminator sequence, the Cauliflower mosaic virus (CaMV) 35S gene terminator sequence, the *Oryza sativa* ADP-glucose pyrophosphorylase terminator sequence (t3'Bt2), the *Zea mays* zein gene terminator sequence, the *rbcs-1A* gene terminator, and the *rbcs-3A* gene terminator sequences, amongst others.

Preferred promoter sequences of the invention include root specific promoters such as but not limited to the ones listed in Table 5 and as outlined in the Examples.

10

15

20

Table 5. Exemplary root specific promoters for use in the performance of the present invention

NAME	ORIGIN	REFERENCE
SbPRP1	Soybean	Suzuki et al., Plant Mol Biol, 21: 109-119, 1993
636 bp fragment of TobRB7	Tobacco	Yamamoto et al., Plant Cell 3:371-382, 1991
GGPS3	Arabidopsis	Okada et al., Plant Physiol 122: 1045-1056, 2000
580 bp fragment of prxEa	Arabidopsis	Wanapu and Shinmyo, Ann N Y Acad Sci 782: 107-114, 1996
lds2 promoter	Barley	Okumura et al., Plant Mol Biol 25: 705-719, 1994
AtPRP3	Arabidopsis	Fowler et al., Plant Physiol 121: 1081-1092, 1999

Those skilled in the art will be aware of additional promoter sequences and terminator sequences which may be suitable for use in performing the invention. Such sequences may readily be used without any undue experimentation.

In the context of the current invention, "ectopic expression" or "ectopic overexpression" of a gene or a protein are conferring to expression patterns and/or expression levels of said gene or protein normally not occurring under natural conditions, more specifically is meant increased expression and/or increased expression levels. Ectopic expression can be achieved in a number of ways including operably linking of a coding sequence encoding said protein to an isolated homologous or heterologous promoter in order to create a chimeric gene and/or operably linking said coding sequence to its own isolated promoter (i.e. the unisolated promoter naturally driving expression of said protein) in order to create a recombinant gene duplication or gene multiplication effect. With "ectopic co-expression" is meant the ectopic expression or ectopic overexpression of two or more genes or proteins. The same or, more preferably, different promoters are used to confer ectopic expression of said genes or proteins.

15

20

25

30

Preferably, the promoter sequence used in the context of the present invention is operably linked to a coding sequence or open reading frame (ORF) encoding a cytokinin oxidase protein or a homologue, derivative or an immunologically active and/or functional fragment thereof as defined supra.

"Downregulation of expression" as used herein means lowering levels of gene expression and/or levels of active gene product and/or levels of gene product activity. Decreases in expression may be accomplished by e.g. the addition of coding sequences or parts thereof in a sense orientation (if resulting in co-suppression) or in an antisense orientation relative to a promoter sequence and furthermore by e.g. insertion mutagenesis (e.g. T-DNA insertion or transposon insertion) or by gene silencing strategies as described by e.g. Angell and Baulcombe (1998 - WO9836083), Lowe et al. (1989 - WO9853083), Lederer et al. (1999 - WO9915682) or Wang et al. (1999 - WO9953050). Genetic constructs aimed at silencing gene expression may have the nucleotide sequence of said gene (or one or more parts thereof) contained therein in a sense and/or antisense orientation relative to the promoter sequence. Another method to downregulate gene expression comprises the use of ribozymes.

Modulating, including lowering, the level of active gene products or of gene product activity can be achieved by administering or exposing cells, tissues, organs or organisms to said gene product, a homologue, derivative and/or immunologically active fragment thereof. Immunomodulation is another example of a technique capable of downregulation levels of active gene product and/or of gene product activity and comprises administration of or exposing to or expressing antibodies to said gene product to or in cells, tissues, organs or organisms wherein levels of said gene product and/or gene product activity are to be modulated. Such antibodies comprise "plantibodies", single chain antibodies, IgG antibodies and heavy chain camel antibodies as well as fragments thereof.

Modulating, including lowering, the level of active gene products or of gene product activity can futhermore be achieved by administering or exposing cells, tissues, organs or organisms to an agonist of said gene product or the activity thereof. Such agonists include proteins (comprising e.g. kinases and proteinases) and chemical compounds identified according to the current invention as described supra.

In the context of the current invention is envisaged the downregulation of the expression of a cytokinin oxidase gene as defined higher. Preferably said cytokinin oxidase gene is

15

20

25

30

WO 01/96580 PCT/EP01/06833

a plant cytokinin oxidase gene, more specifically an *AtCKX*. The invention further comprises downregulation of levels of a cytokinin oxidase protein or of a cytokinin oxidase activity whereby said cytokinin oxidase protein has been defined supra. Preferably said cytokinin oxidase protein is a plant cytokinin oxidase, more specifically an AtCKX.

47

By "modifying cell fate and/or plant development and/or plant morphology and/or biochemistry and/or physiology" is meant that one or more developmental and/or morphological and/or biochemical and/or physiological characteristics of a plant is altered by the performance of one or more steps pertaining to the invention described herein.

"Cell fate" refers to the cell-type or cellular characteristics of a particular cell that are produced during plant development or a cellular process therefor, in particular during the cell cycle or as a consequence of a cell cycle process.

"Plant development" or the term "plant developmental characteristic" or similar term shall, when used herein, be taken to mean any cellular process of a plant that is involved in determining the developmental fate of a plant cell, in particular the specific tissue or organ type into which a progenitor cell will develop. Cellular processes relevant to plant development will be known to those skilled in the art. Such processes include, for example, morphogenesis, photomorphogenesis, shoot development, root development, vegetative development, reproductive development, stem elongation, flowering, and regulatory mechanisms involved in determining cell fate, in particular a process or regulatory process involving the cell cycle.

"Plant morphology" or the term "plant morphological characteristic" or similar term will, when used herein, be understood by those skilled in the art to refer to the external appearance of a plant, including any one or more structural features or combination of structural features thereof. Such structural features include the shape, size, number, position, colour, texture, arrangement, and patternation of any cell, tissue or organ or groups of cells, tissues or organs of a plant, including the root, stem, leaf, shoot, petiole, trichome, flower, petal, stigma, style, stamen, pollen, ovule, seed, embryo, endosperm, seed coat, aleurone, fibre, fruit, cambium, wood, heartwood, parenchyma, aerenchyma, sieve element, phloem or vascular tissue, amongst others.

"Plant biochemistry" or the term "plant biochemical characteristic" or similar term will, when used herein, be understood by those skilled in the art to refer to the metabolic and

15

20

25

30

catalytic processes of a plant, including primary and secondary metabolism and the products thereof, including any small molecules, macromolecules or chemical compounds, such as but not limited to starches, sugars, proteins, peptides, enzymes, hormones, growth factors, nucleic acid molecules, celluloses, hemicelluloses, calloses, lectins, fibres, pigments such as anthocyanins, vitamins, minerals, micronutrients, or macronutrients, that are produced by plants.

"Plant physiology" or the term "plant physiological characteristic" or similar term will, when used herein, be understood to refer to the functional processes of a plant, including developmental processes such as growth, expansion and differentiation, sexual development, sexual reproduction, seed set, seed development, grain filling, asexual reproduction, cell division, dormancy, germination, light adaptation, photosynthesis, leaf expansion, fibre production, secondary growth or wood production, amongst others; responses of a plant to externally-applied factors such as metals, chemicals, hormones, growth factors, environment and environmental stress factors (eg. anoxia, hypoxia, high temperature, low temperature, dehydration, light, daylength, flooding, salt, heavy metals, amongst others), including adaptive responses of plants to said externally-applied factors.

Means for introducing recombinant DNA into plant tissue or cells include, but are not limited to, transformation using CaCl2 and variations thereof, in particular the method described by Hanahan (1983), direct DNA uptake into protoplasts (Krens et al, 1982; Paszkowski et al, 1984), PEG-mediated uptake to protoplasts (Armstrong et al, 1990) microparticle bombardment, electroporation (Fromm et al., 1985), microinjection of DNA (Crossway et al., 1986), microparticle bombardment of tissue explants or cells (Christou et al, 1988; Sanford, 1988), vacuum-infiltration of tissue with nucleic acid, or in the case of plants, T-DNA-mediated transfer from Agrobacterium to the plant tissue as described essentially by An et al. (1985), Dodds et al., (1985), Herrera-Estrella et al. (1983a, 1983b, 1985). Methods for transformation of monocotyledonous plants are well known in the art and include Agrobacterium-mediated transformation (Cheng et al., 1997 - WO9748814; Hansen 1998 - WO9854961; Hiei et al., 1994 - WO9400977; Hiei et al., 1998 -WO9817813; Rikiishi et al., 1999 - WO9904618; Saito et al., 1995 - WO9506722), microprojectile bombardment (Adams et al., 1999 - US5969213; Bowen et al., 1998 -US5736369; Chang et al., 1994 - WO9413822; Lundquist et al., 1999 -US5874265/US5990390; Vasil and Vasil, 1995 - US5405765. Walker et al., 1999 -

WO 01/96580

5

10

15

20

30

US5955362), DNA uptake (Eyal et al., 1993 - WO9318168), microinjection of Agrobacterium cells (von Holt, 1994 - DE4309203) and sonication (Finer et al., 1997 - US5693512).

For microparticle bombardment of cells, a microparticle is propelled into a cell to produce a transformed cell. Any suitable ballistic cell transformation methodology and apparatus can be used in performing the present invention. Exemplary apparatus and procedures are disclosed by Stomp *et al.* (U.S. Patent No. 5,122,466) and Sanford and Wolf (U.S. Patent No. 4,945,050). When using ballistic transformation procedures, the gene construct may incorporate a plasmid capable of replicating in the cell to be transformed. Examples of microparticles suitable for use in such systems include 1 to 5 µm gold spheres. The DNA construct may be deposited on the microparticle by any suitable technique, such as by precipitation.

A whole plant may be regenerated from the transformed or transfected cell, in accordance with procedures well known in the art. Plant tissue capable of subsequent clonal propagation, whether by organogenesis or embryogenesis, may be transformed with a gene construct of the present invention and a whole plant regenerated therefrom. The particular tissue chosen will vary depending on the clonal propagation systems available for, and best suited to, the particular species being transformed. Exemplary tissue targets include leaf disks, pollen, embryos, cotyledons, hypocotyls, megagametophytes, callus tissue, existing meristematic tissue (e.g., apical meristem, axillary buds, and root meristems), and induced meristem tissue (e.g., cotyledon meristem and hypocotyl meristem).

The term "organogenesis", as used herein, means a process by which shoots and roots are developed sequentially from meristematic centres.

The term "embryogenesis", as used herein, means a process by which shoots and roots develop together in a concerted fashion (not sequentially), whether from somatic cells or gametes.

Preferably, the plant is produced according to the inventive method is transfected or transformed with a genetic sequence, or amenable to the introduction of a protein, by any art-recognized means, such as microprojectile bombardment, microinjection, *Agrobacterium*-mediated transformation (including *in planta* transformation), protoplast fusion, or electroporation, amongst others. Most preferably said plant is produced by *Agrobacterium*-mediated transformation.

Agrobacterium-mediated transformation or agrolistic transformation of plants, yeast, moulds or filamentous fungi is based on the transfer of part of the transformation vector sequences, called the T-DNA, to the nucleus and on integration of said T-DNA in the genome of said eukaryote.

With "Agrobacterium" is meant a member of the Agrobacteriaceae, more preferably Agrobacterium or Rhizobacterium and most preferably Agrobacterium tumefaciens.

With "T-DNA", or transferred DNA, is meant that part of the transformation vector flanked by T-DNA borders which is, after activation of the *Agrobacterium vir* genes, nicked at the T-DNA borders and is transferred as a single stranded DNA to the nucleus of an eukaryotic cell.

10

15

20

25

30

When used herein, with "T-DNA borders", "T-DNA border region", or "border region" are meant either right T-DNA border (RB) or left T-DNA border (LB). Such a border comprises a core sequence flanked by a border inner region as part of the T-DNA flanking the border and/or a border outer region as part of the vector backbone flanking the border. The core sequences comprise 22 bp in case of octopine-type vectors and 25 bp in case of nopaline-type vectors. The core sequences in the right border region and left border region form imperfect repeats. Border core sequences are indispensable for recognition and processing by the *Agrobacterium* nicking complex consisting of at least VirD1 and VirD2. Core sequences flanking a T-DNA are sufficient to promote transfer of said T-DNA. However, efficiency of transformation using transformation vectors carrying said T-DNA solely flanked by said core sequences is low. Border inner and outer regions are known to modulate efficiency of T-DNA transfer (Wang et al. 1987). One element enhancing T-DNA transfer has been characterized and resides in the right border outer region and is called *overdrive* (Peralta et al. 1986, van Haaren et al. 1987).

With "T-DNA transformation vector" or "T-DNA vector" is meant any vector encompassing a T-DNA sequence flanked by a right and left T-DNA border consisting of at least the right and left border core sequences, respectively, and used for transformation of any eukaryotic cell.

With "T-DNA vector backbone sequence" or "T-DNA vector backbone sequences" is meant all DNA of a T-DNA containing vector that lies outside of the T-DNA borders and, more specifically, outside the nicking sites of the border core imperfect repeats.

The current invention includes optimized T-DNA vectors such that vector backbone integration in the genome of a eukaryotic cell is minimized or absent. With "optimized T-

WO 01/96580

10

15

25

30

DNA vector" is meant a T-DNA vector designed either to decrease or abolish transfer of vector backbone sequences to the genome of a eukaryotic cell. Such T-DNA vectors are known to the one familiar with the art and include those described by Hanson et al. (1999) and by Stuiver et al. (1999 - WO9901563).

The current invention clearly considers the inclusion of a DNA sequence encoding a cytokinin oxidase, homologue, derivative or immunologically active and/or functional fragment thereof as defined supra, in any T-DNA vector comprising binary transformation vectors, super-binary transformation vectors, co-integrate transformation vectors, Ri-derived transformation vectors as well as in T-DNA carrying vectors used in agrolistic transformation. Preferably, said cytokinin oxidase is a plant cytokinin oxidase, more specifically an *Arabidopsis thaliana* (At)CKX.

With "binary transformation vector" is meant a T-DNA transformation vector comprising:

- (a) a T-DNA region comprising at least one gene of interest and/or at least one selectable marker active in the eukaryotic cell to be transformed; and
- (b) a vector backbone region comprising at least origins of replication active in *E. coli* and *Agrobacterium* and markers for selection in *E. coli* and *Agrobacterium*.

The T-DNA borders of a binary transformation vector can be derived from octopine-type or nopaline-type Ti plasmids or from both. The T-DNA of a binary vector is only transferred to a eukaryotic cell in conjunction with a helper plasmid.

With "helper plasmid" is meant a plasmid that is stably maintained in *Agrobacterium* and is at least carrying the set of *vir* genes necessary for enabling transfer of the T-DNA. Said set of *vir* genes can be derived from either octopine-type or nopaline-type Ti plasmids or from both.

With "super-binary transformation vector" is meant a binary transformation vector additionally carrying in the vector backbone region a *vir* region of the Ti plasmid pTiBo542 of the super-virulent *A. tumefaciens* strain A281 (EP0604662, EP0687730). Super-binary transformation vectors are used in conjunction with a helper plasmid.

With "co-integrate transformation vector" is meant a T-DNA vector at least comprising:

- (a) a T-DNA region comprising at least one gene of interest and/or at least one selectable marker active in plants; and
- (b) a vector backbone region comprising at least origins of replication active in Escherichia coli and Agrobacterium, and markers for selection in E. coli and

Agrobacterium, and a set of vir genes necessary for enabling transfer of the T-DNA.

The T-DNA borders and said set of *vir* genes of a said T-DNA vector can be derived from either octopine-type or nopaline-type Ti plasmids or from both.

With "Ri-derived plant transformation vector" is meant a binary transformation vector in which the T-DNA borders are derived from a Ti plasmid and said binary transformation vector being used in conjunction with a 'helper' Ri-plasmid carrying the necessary set of *vir* genes.

10

15

20

25

As used herein, the term "selectable marker gene" or "selectable marker" or "marker for selection" includes any gene which confers a phenotype on a cell in which it is expressed to facilitate the identification and/or selection of cells which are transfected or transformed with a gene construct of the invention or a derivative thereof. Suitable selectable marker genes contemplated herein include the ampicillin resistance (Amp'), tetracycline resistance gene (Tc'), bacterial kanamycin resistance gene (Kan'), phosphinothricin resistance gene, neomycin phosphotransferase gene (nptll), hygromycin resistance gene, β -glucuronidase (GUS) gene, chloramphenicol acetyltransferase (CAT) gene, green fluorescent protein (gtp) gene (Haseloff et al, 1997), and luciferase gene, amongst others.

With "agrolistics", "agrolistic transformation" or "agrolistic transfer" is meant here a transformation method combining features of *Agrobacterium*-mediated transformation and of biolistic DNA delivery. As such, a T-DNA containing target plasmid is co-delivered with DNA/RNA enabling in planta production of VirD1 and VirD2 with or without VirE2 (Hansen and Chilton 1996; Hansen et al. 1997; Hansen and Chilton 1997 - WO9712046). With "foreign DNA" is meant any DNA sequence that is introduced in the host's genome by recombinant techniques. Said foreign DNA includes e.g. a T-DNA sequence or a part thereof such as the T-DNA sequence comprising the selectable marker in an expressible format. Foreign DNA furthermore include intervening DNA sequences as defined supra. With "recombination event" is meant either a site-specific recombination event or a recombination event effected by transposon 'jumping'.

With "recombinase" is meant either a site-specific recombinase or a transposase.
With "recombination site" is meant either site-specific recombination sites or transposon border sequences.

10

15

20

25

30

With "site specific recombination event" is meant an event catalyzed by a system generally consisting of three elements: a pair of DNA sequences (the site-specific recombination sequences or sites) and a specific enzyme (the site-specific recombinase). The site-specific recombinase catalyzes a recombination reaction only between two site-specific recombination sequences depending on the orientation of the site-specific recombination sequences. Sequences intervening between two site-specific recombination sites will be inverted in the presence of the site-specific recombinase when the site-specific recombination sequences are oriented in opposite directions relative to one another (i.e. inverted repeats). If the site-specific recombination sequences are oriented in the same direction relative to one another (i.e. direct repeats), then any intervening sequences will be deleted upon interaction with the site-specific recombinase. Thus, if the site-specific recombination sequences are present as direct repeats at both ends of a foreign DNA sequence integrated into a eukaryotic genome, such integration of said sequences can subsequently be reversed by interaction of the site-specific recombination sequences with the corresponding site specific recombinase. A number of different site specific recombinase systems can be used including but not limited to the Cre/lox system of bacteriophage P1, the FLP/FRT system of yeast, the Gin recombinase of phage Mu, the Pin recombinase of E. coli, the PinB, PinD and PinF from Shigella, and the R/RS system of the pSR1 plasmid. Recombinases generally are integrases, resolvases or flippases. Also dual-specific recombinases can be used in conjunction with direct or indirect repeats of two different site-specific recombination sites corresponding to the dual-specific recombinase (WO99/25840). The two preferred site-specific recombinase systems are the bacteriophage P1 Cre/lox and the yeast FLP/FRT systems. In these systems a recombinase (Cre or FLP) interact specifically with its respective site-specific recombination sequence (lox or FRT respectively) to invert or excise the intervening sequences. The site-specific recombination sequences for each of these two systems are relatively short (34 bp for lox and 47 bp for FRT). Some of these systems have already been used with high efficiency in plants such as tobacco (Dale et al. 1990) and Arabidopsis (Osborne et al. 1995). Site-specific recombination systems have many applications in plant molecular biology including methods for control of homologous recombination (e.g. US5527695), for targeted insertion, gene stacking, etc. (WO99/25821) and for resolution of complex T-DNA integration patterns or for excision of a selectable marker (WO99/23202).

10

15

20

25

30

Although the site-specific recombination sequences must be linked to the ends of the DNA to be excised or to be inverted, the gene encoding the site specific recombinase may be located elsewhere. For example, the recombinase gene could already be present in the eukaryote's DNA or could be supplied by a later introduced DNA fragment either introduced directly into cells, through crossing or through cross-pollination. Alternatively, a substantially purified recombinase protein could be introduced directly into the eukaryotic cell, e.g. by micro-injection or particle bombardment. Typically, the site-specific recombinase coding region will be operably linked to regulatory sequences enabling expression of the site-specific recombinase in the eukaryotic cell.

With "recombination event effected by transposon jumping" or "transposase-mediated recombination" is meant a recombination event catalyzed by a system consisting of three elements: a pair of DNA sequences (the transposon border sequences) and a specific enzyme (the transposase). The transposase catalyzes a recombination reaction only between two transposon border sequences which are arranged as inverted repeats.

A number of different transposon/transposase systems can be used including but not limited to the Ds/Ac system, the Spm system and the Mu system. These systems originate from corn but it has been shown that at least the Ds/Ac and the Spm system also function in other plants (Fedoroff et al. 1993, Schlappi et al. 1993, Van Sluys et al. 1987). Preferred are the Ds- and the Spm-type transposons which are delineated by 11 bp- and 13 bp- border sequences, respectively.

Although the transposon border sequences must be linked to the ends of the DNA to be excised, the gene encoding the transposase may be located elsewhere. For example, the recombinase gene could already be present in the eukaryote's DNA or could be supplied by a later introduced DNA fragment either introduced directly into cells, through crossing or through cross-pollination. Alternatively, a substantially purified transposase protein could be introduced directly into cells, e.g. by microinjection or by particle bombardment.

As part of the current invention, transposon border sequences are included in a foreign DNA sequence such that they lie outside said DNA sequence and transform said DNA into a transposon-like entity that can move by the action of a transposase.

As transposons often reintegrate at another locus of the host's genome, segregation of the progeny of the hosts in which the transposase was allowed to act might be necessary to separate transformed hosts containing e.g. only the transposon footprint and transformed hosts still containing the foreign DNA.

In performing the present invention, the genetic element is preferably induced to mobilize, such as, for example, by the expression of a recombinase protein in the cell which contacts the integration site of the genetic element and facilitates a recombination event therein, excising the genetic element completely, or alternatively, leaving a "footprint", generally of about 20 nucleotides in length or greater, at the original integration site. Those hosts and host parts that have been produced according to the inventive method can be identified by standard nucleic acid hybridization and/or amplification techniques to detect the presence of the mobilizable genetic element or a gene construct comprising the same. Alternatively, in the case of transformed host cells, tissues, and hosts wherein the mobilizable genetic element has been excised, it is possible to detect a footprint in the genome of the host which has been left following the excision event, using such techniques. As used herein, the term "footprint" shall be taken to refer to any derivative of a mobilizable genetic element or gene construct comprising the same as described herein which is produced by excision, deletion or other removal of the mobilizable genetic element from the genome of a cell transformed previously with said gene construct. A footprint generally comprises at least a single copy of the recombination loci or transposon used to promote excision. However, a footprint may comprise additional sequences derived from the gene construct, for example nucleotide sequences derived from the left border sequence, right border sequence, origin of replication, recombinase-encoding or transposase-encoding sequence if used, or other vector-derived nucleotide sequences. Accordingly, a footprint is identifiable according to the nucleotide sequence of the recombination locus or transposon of the gene construct used, such as, for example, a sequence of nucleotides corresponding or complementary to a lox site or frt site.

10

15

20

25

30

The term "cell cycle" means the cyclic biochemical and structural events associated with growth and with division of cells, and in particular with the regulation of the replication of DNA and mitosis. Cell cycle includes phases called: G0, Gap1 (G1), DNA synthesis (S), Gap2 (G2), and mitosis (M). Normally these four phases occur sequentially, however, the cell cycle also includes modified cycles wherein one or more phases are absent resulting in modified cell cycle such as endomitosis, acytokinesis, polyploidy, polyteny, and endoreduplication.

10

15

25

30

The term "cell cycle progression" refers to the process of passing through the different cell cycle phases. The term "cell cycle progression rate" accordingly refers to the speed at which said cell cycle phases are run through or the time spans required to complete said cell cycle phases.

With "two-hybrid assay" is meant an assay that is based on the observation that many eukaryotic transcription factors comprise two domains, a DNA-binding domain (DB) and an activation domain (AD) which, when physically separated (i.e. disruption of the covalent linkage) do not effectuate target gene expression. Two proteins able to interact physically with one of said proteins fused to DB and the other of said proteins fused to AD will re-unite the DB and AD domains of the transcription factor resulting in target gene expression. The target gene in the yeast two-hybrid assay is usually a reporter gene such as the β -galactosidase gene. Interaction between protein partners in the yeast two-hybrid assay can thus be quantified by measuring the activity of the reporter gene product (Bartel and Fields 1997). Alternatively, a mammalian two-hybrid system can be used which includes e.g. a chimeric green fluorescent protein encoding reporter gene (Shioda *et al.*, 2000).

Furthermore, folding simulations and computer redesign of structural motifs of the protein of the invention can be performed using appropriate computer programs (Olszewski, Proteins 25 (1996), 286-299; Hoffman, Comput. Appl. Biosci. 1 (1995), 675-679). Computer modeling of protein folding can be used for the conformational and energetic analysis of detailed peptide and protein models (Monge, J. Mol. Biol. 247 (1995), 995-1012; Renouf, Adv. Exp. Med. Biol. 376 (1995), 37-45). In particular, the appropriate programs can be used for the identification of interactive sites of the cytokinin oxidases, its ligands or other interacting proteins by computer assistant searches for complementary peptide sequences (Fassina, Immunomethods 5 (1994), 114-120). Further appropriate computer systems for the design of protein and peptides are described in the prior art, for example in Berry, Biochem. Soc. Trans. 22 (1994), 1033-1036; Wodak, Ann, N. Y. Acac. Sci. 501 (1987), 1-13; Pabo, Biochemistry 25 (1986), 5987-5991. The results obtained form the above-described computer analysis can be used for, e.g. the preparation of peptidomimetics of the protein of the invention or fragments thereof. Such pseudopeptide analogues of the natural amino acid sequence of the protein may very efficiently mimic the parent protein (Benkirane, J. Biol. Chem. 271 (1996), 33218-33224). For example, incorporation of easily available achiral Ω -

15

20

25

amino acid residues into a protein of the invention or a fragment thereof results in the substitution of amino bonds by polymethylene units of an aliphatic chain, thereby providing a convenient strategy for constructing a peptidomimetic (Banerjee, Biopolymers 39 (1996), 769-777). Superactive peptidomimetic analogues of small peptide hormones in other systems are described in the prior art (Zhang, Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 224 (1996), 327-331). Appropriate peptidomimetics of the protein of the present invention can also be identified by the synthesis of peptidomimetic combinatorial libraries through successive amine alkylation and testing the resulting compounds, e.g., for their binding, kinase inhibitory and/or immunlogical properties. Methods for the generation and use of peptidomimetic combinatorial libraries are described in the prior art, for example in Ostresh, Methods in Enzymology 267 (1996), 220-234 and Dorner, Bioorg. Med. Chem. 4 (1996), 709-715.

Furthermore, a three-dimensional and/or crystallographic structure of the protein of the invention can be used for the design of peptidomimetic inhibitors of the biological activity of the protein of the invention (Rose, Biochemistry 35 (1996), 12933-12944; Ruterber, Bioorg. Med. Chem. 4 (1996), 1545-1558).

The compounds to be obtained or identified in the methods of the invention can be compounds that are able to bind to any of the nucleic acids, peptides or proteins of the invention. Other interesting compounds to be identified are compounds that modulate the expression of the genes or the proteins of the invention in such a way that either the expression of said gene or protein is enhanced or decreased by the action of said compound. Alternatively the compound can exert his action by enhancing or decreasing the activity of any of the proteins of the invention. Herein, preferred proteins are novel cytokinin oxidases.

Said compound or plurality of compounds may be comprised in, for example, samples, e.g., cell extracts from, e.g., plants, animals or microorganisms. Furthermore, said compound(s) may be known in the art but hitherto not known to be capable of suppressing or activating cytokinin oxidase interacting proteins. The reaction mixture may be a cell free extract of may comprise a cell or tissue culture. Suitable set ups for the method of the invention are known to the person skilled in the art and are, for example, generally described in Alberts et al., Molecular Biology of the Cell, third edition (1994), in particular Chapter 17. The plurality of compounds may be, e.g., added to the reaction mixture, culture medium or injected into the cell.

10

15

20

25

30

58

If a sample containing a compound or a plurality of compounds is identified in the method of the invention, then it is either possible to isolate the compound form the original sample identified as containing the compound capable of acting as an agonist, or one can further subdivide the original sample, for example, if it consists of a plurality of different compounds, so as to reduce the number of different substances per sample and repeat the method with the subdivisions of the original sample. Depending on the complexity of the samples, the steps described above can be performed several times, preferably until the sample identified according to the method of the invention only comprises a limited number of or only one substance(s). Preferably said sample comprises substances or similar chemical and/or physical properties, and most preferably said substances are identical. Preferably, the compound identified according to the above-described method or its derivative is further formulated in a form suitable for the application in plant breeding or plant cell and tissue culture.

The term "early vigor" refers to the ability of a plant to grow rapidly during early development, and relates to the successful establishment, after germination, of a well-developed root system and a well-developed photosynthetic apparatus.

The term "resistance to lodging" or "standability" refers to the ability of a plant to fix itself to the soil. For plants with an erect or semi-erect growth habit this term also refers to the ability to maintain an upright position under adverse (environmental) conditions. This trait relates to the size, depth and morphology of the root system.

The term 'grafting' as used herein, refers to the joining together of the parts of two different plants so that they bind together and the sap can flow, thus forming a single new plant that can grow and develop. A graft therefore consists of two parts: (i) the lower part is the rootstock as referred to herein and essentially consists of the root system and a portion of the stem, and (ii) the upper part, the scion or graft, which gives rise to the aerial parts of the plant.

As used herein, tblastn refers to an alignment tool that is part of the BLAST (Basic Local Alignment Search Tool) family of programs (http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/BLAST/). BLAST aims to identify regions of optimal local alignment, i.e. the alignment of some portion of two nucleic acid or protein sequences, to detect relationships among sequences which share only isolated regions of similarity (Altschul et al., 1990). In the present invention, tblastn of the BLAST 2.0 suite of programs was used to compare the maize cytokinin oxidase protein sequence against a nucleotide sequence database

59

dynamically translated in all reading frames (Altschul et al., Nucleic Acids Res. 25: 3389-3402 (1997)).

The following examples and figures are given by means of illustration of the presentinvention and are in no way limiting. The contents of all references included in this application are incorporated by reference.

60

BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE FIGURES

Figure 1. Schematic representation of plant cytokinin oxidase genes.

Shown are the structures of different cytokinin oxidase genes isolated from maize (*ZmCKX1*, accession number AF044603, Biochem. Biophys. Res. Com. 255:328-333, 1999) and Arabidopsis (*AtCKX1 to AtCKX4*). Exons are denominated with 'E' and represented by shaded boxes. Introns are represented by white boxes. Further indicated are the gene sizes (in kb, on top of each structure), the gene accession numbers (under the names) and a size bar representing 0.5 kb.

10

15

20

Figure 2. Alignment of plant cytokinin oxidase amino acid sequences.

The amino acid sequences from cytokinin oxidases from maize (ZmCKX1) and Arabidopsis (AtCKX1 to AtCKX4) are aligned. Identical amino acid residues are marked by a black box, similar amino acid residues are in a grey box. Amino acid similarity groups: (M,I,L,V), (F,W,Y), (G,A), (S,T), (R,K,H), (E,D), (N,Q),

Figure 3. Northern blot analysis of *AtCKX1*-expressing tobacco and *Arabidopsis* plants.

- (A) Northern blot analysis of constitutively expressing tobacco plants (lanes 1-8) compared to wild type SNN tobacco (lane 9)
- (B) Comparison of tetracycline-induced gene expression in leaves after 12h of induction with a constitutively expressing clone. Lanes 2-9, leaves of four different *AtCKX1*-W38TetR clones (+,-, with or without tetracycline treatment), lane 1, constitutively expressing *35S:: AtCKX1* clone.
- 25 (C) Northern blot analysis of Arabidopsis plants constitutively expressing AtCKX1 gene. Lanes 2-4, three different constitutively expressing 35S::AtCKX1 clones compared to wild type Arabidopsis plant (lane 1).

Figure 4: Growth characteristics of 35S::AtCKX1 transgenic Arabidopsis plants.

(A) Two wild type seedlings (left) compared to two 35S::AtCKX1 expressing seedlings (right). Note the increased formation of adventitious roots and increased root branching in the trangenic seedlings. Pictures were taken 14 days after germination. Plants were grown in vitro on MS medium in petri dishes in a vertical position.

PCT/EP01/06833

WO 01/96580 PCT/

- (B) Like A, but roots stained with toluidine blue.
- (C) Top view of a petridish with 35S::AtCKX1 transgenic seedlings three weeks after germination.

61

- (D) A 35S::AtCKX1 transgenic plants grown in liquid culture. Roots of wild type seedlings grow poorly under these conditions (not shown).
 - (E) Transformants (T0) that express the 35S::AtCKX1 gene (three plants on the right), a wild type plant is shown on the left.
 - (F) Phenotype of T1 plants grown in soil. Wild type plant (left) compared to two 35S::AtCKX1 trangenic plants.

Figure 5: Phenotype of AtCKX2 overexpressing Arabidopsis plants.

T1 generation of 35S::AtCKX2 expressing Arabidopsis plants (two plants on the right) compared to wild type (plant on the left).

- Figure 6. Northern blot analysis of *AtCKX2*-expressing tobacco and Arabidopsis plants.
 - (A) Northern blot analysis of constitutively expressing tobacco plants (lanes 1-7) compared to wild type SNN tobacco (lane 8)
 - (B) Northern blot analysis of Arabidopsis plants constitutively expressing *AtCKX2* gene. Lanes 2-8, seven different consitutively expressing *35S::AtCKX2* clones compared to wild type Arabidopsis plant (lane 1).

Figure 7. Shoot phenotype of AtCKX1 and AtCKX2 expressing tobacco plants.

- (A) Top view of six week old plants.
- (B) Tobacco plants at the flowering stage.
 - (C) Kinetics of stem elongation. Arrows mark the onset of flowering. Age of plants (days after germination) and leaf number at that stage are indicated above the arrows. Bars indicate SD; n = 12.
 - (D) Number of leaves (n = 12) formed between day 68 and day 100 after germination and final surface area of these leaves (100% of wild type is 3646 \pm 144 cm²; n = 3).
 - (E) Comparison of leaf size and senescence. Leaves were from nodes number 4, 9, 12, 16 and 20 from the top (from left to right).

10

20

25

10

15

30

Figure 8. Root phenotype of AtCKX expressing transgenic tobacco plants.

- (A) Seedlings 17 days after germination.
- (B) Root system of soil grown plants at the flowering stage.
- (C) Root length, number of lateral roots (LR) and adventitious roots (AR) on day 10 after germination.
- (D) Dose-response curve of root growth inhibition by exogenous cytokinin. Bars indicate \pm SD; n = 30.

Figure 9: Growth of axillary shoot meristems in 35S::AtCKX1 expressing tobacco plants.

Figure 10: Histology of shoot meristems, leaves and root meristems of *AtCKX1* overexpressing tobacco plants versus wild type (WT) tobacco.

- (A) Longitudinal median section through the vegetative shoot apical meristem. P, leaf primordia.
- (B) Vascular tissue in second order veins of leaves. X, xylem, PH, a phloem bundle.
- (C) Cross sections of fully developed leaves.
- (D) Scanning electron microscopy of the upper leaf epidermis.
- (E) Root apices stained with DAPI. RM, root meristem.
- 20 (F) Longitudinal median sections of root meristems ten days after germination. RC, root cap; PM, promeristem.
 - (G) Transverse root sections 10 mm from the apex. E, epidermis, C1-C4, cortical cell layer, X, xylem, PH, phloem. Bars are 100 μm.

25 Figure 11: Northern blot analysis of *AtCKX3* and *AtCKX4*-expressing tobacco plants.

(A) Northern blot analysis of constitutively expressing *AtCKX3* tobacco plants. Lane designations indicate individual transgenic plant numbers, WT is wild type SNN tobacco. The blot on top was probed with a *AtCKX3* specific probe, the lower blot with a probe specific for the 25S rRNA and serves as a control for RNA loading.

- **(B)** Northern blot analysis of constitutively expressing *AtCKX4* tobacco plants. Lane designations indicate individual transgenic plant numbers, WT is wild type SNN tobacco. The blot on top was probed with an *AtCKX4* specific probe, the lower blot with a probe specific for the 25S rRNA and serves as a control for RNA loading.
- Figure 12: Recipocal grafts of *AtCKX2* transgenic tobacco plants and wild type plants.
 - (A) Two plants on the left: Control (WT scion grafted on a WT rootstock).

 Two plants on the right: WT scion grafted on a AtCKX2-38 transgenic rootstock.
 - (B) Left: Control (WT scion grafted on a WT rootstock).
- 10 Right: Scion of AtCKX2-38 plant grafted on WT rootstock.
 - (C) Magnification of root area.
 - Left: Control (WT scion grafted on a WT rootstock).
 - Right: WT scion grafted on an AtCKX2-38 transgenic rootstock.
 - (D) Formation of adventitious roots.
- 15 Left: Control (WT scion grafted on an WT rootstock).
 - Right: WT scion grafted on an AtCKX2-38 transgenic rootstock.

EXAMPLES

Example 1. Brief description of the sequences of the invention

Seq ID No	Description
1	AtCKX1 genomic
2	AtCKX1 protein
3	AtCKX2 genomic
4	AtCKX2 protein
5	AtCKX3 genomic
6	AtCKX3 protein
7	AtCKX4 genomic
8	AtCKX4 protein
9	AtCKX5 genomic (short version)
10	AtCKX5 protein (short version)
11	AtCKX6 genomic
12	AtCKX6 protein
13	5'primer AtCKX1
14	3'primer AtCKX1
15	5'primer AtCKX2
16	3'primer AtCKX2
17	5'primer AtCKX3
18	3'primer AtCKX3
19	5'primer AtCKX4
20	3'primer AtCKX4
21	5'primer AtCKX5
22	3'primer AtCKX5
23	5'primer AtCKX6
24	3'primer AtCKX6
25	AtCKX1 cDNA
26	AtCKX2 cDNA
27	AtCKX3 cDNA
28	AtCKX4 cDNA
29	AtCKX5 cDNA (short version)
30	AtCKX6 cDNA
31	AtCKX2 cDNA fragment
32	AtCKX2 peptide fragment
33	AtCKX5 genomic (long version)
34	AtCKX5 cDNA (long version)
35	AtCKX5 protein (long version)
36	root clavata homolog promoter

Example 2. Identification of candidate cytokinin oxidase encoding genes from Arabidopsis thaliana

Six different genes were identified from Arabidopsis thaliana that bear sequence similarity to a cytokinin oxidase gene from maize (Morris et al., Biochem Biophys Res Comm 255:328-333, 1999; Houda-Herin et al. Plant J 17:615-626; WO 99/06571). These genes were found by screening 6-frame translations of nucleotide sequences from public genomic databases with the maize protein sequence, employing tblastn program. These sequences were designated as Arabidopsis thaliana cytokinin oxidaselike genes or AtCKX. They were arbitrarily numbered as AtCKX1 to AtCKX6. The below list summarizes the information on these genes. The predicted ORF borders and protein sequences are indicative, in order to illustrate by approximation the protein sequence divergence between the Arabidopsis and maize cytokinin oxidases, as well as amongst the different Arabidopsis cytokinin oxidases. The ORF borders and protein sequences shown should not be taken as conclusive evidence for the mode of action of these AtCKX genes. For DNA and protein sequence comparisons the program MegAlign from DNAstar was used. This program uses the Clustal method for alignments. For multiple alignments of protein and cDNA sequences the gap penalty and gap length penalty was set at 10 each. For pairwise alignments of proteins the parameters were as follows: Ktuple at 1; Gap penalty at 3; window at 5; diagonals saved at 5. For pairwise alignments of cDNA's the parameters were as follows: Ktuple at 2; Gap penalty at 5; window at 4; diagonals saved at 4. The similarity groups for protein alignments was: (M,I,L,V), (F,W,Y), (G,A), (S,T), (R,K,H), (E,D), (N,Q). The values that are indicated amongst the Arabidopsis cDNA and protein sequences represent the lowest and highest values found with all combinations.

25

30

10

15

20

A. Gene name: AtCKX1 (Arabidopsis thaliana cytokinin oxidase-like protein 1, SEQ ID NO1)

Location in database (accession number, location on bac): AC002510, *Arabidopsis* thaliana chromosome II section 225 of 255 of the complete sequence. Sequence from clones T32G6.

ORF predicted in the database:

15517..16183, 16415..16542, 16631..16891, 16995..17257, 17344..17752

The AtCKX1 cDNA sequence is listed as SEQ ID NO 25

Predicted protein sequence: SEQ ID NO 2

5 Homologies

% identity with Z. mays cDNA:

31,5% (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

% similarity with Z. mays protein:

32.2% (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

10

15

20

25

30

35

% identity with other Arabidopsis cDNA's (range):

38,2% (AtCKX2) - 54,1% (AtCKX6) (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

% similarity with other Arabidopsis proteins (range):

37,1% (AtCKX2) - 58,1% (AtCKX6) (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

B. Gene name: AtCKX2 (Arabidopsis thaliana cytokinin oxidase-like protein 2, SEQ ID NO3)

Location in database (accession number, location on bac): AC005917, *Arabidopsis* thaliana chromosome II section 113 of 255 of the complete sequence. Sequence from clones F27F23, F3P11.

ORF predicted in the database:

complement, 40721..41012, 41054..41364, 41513..41770, 42535..42662, 43153..43711

Please note: The cDNA sequence identified by the inventor using the gene prediction program NetPlantGene (http://www.cbs.dtu.dk/services/NetGene2/) was different than the one annotated in the database. Based on the new cDNA sequence the ORF predicted in the database was revised:

complement, 40721..41012, 41095..41364, 41513..41770, 42535..42662, 43153..43711 The protein sequence encoded by this cDNA is listed as SEQ ID NO 4. The cDNA of *AtCKX2* was cloned by RT-PCR from total RNA of *AtCKX2* transgenic plant tissue with the one-step RT-PCR kit (Qiagen, Hilden, Germany) and sequenced using an ABI PRISM Big Dye Terminator cycle sequencing reaction kit (Perkin Elmer Applied Biosystems Division). This confirmed that the cDNA sequence identified and predicted

67

by the inventor was correct. The new *AtCKX2* cDNA sequence is listed as SEQ ID NO 26. An 84-bp fragment corresponding to nucleotides 1171 through1254 of the *AtCKX2* cDNA is listed as SEQ ID NO 31. The corresponding peptide sequence of this 84-bp cDNA sequence is listed as SEQ ID NO 32.

Homo

5

Homologies

% identity with Z. mays cDNA:

38,4% (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

10 % similarity with Z. mays protein:

37,5% (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

% identity with other Arabidopsis cDNA's (range):

34,9% (AtCKX6) - 64,5% (AtCKX4) (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

15

20

% similarity with other Arabidopsis proteins (range):

36,5% (AtCKX6) - 66,1% (AtCKX4) (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

C. Gene name: AtCKX3 (Arabidopsis thaliana cytokinin oxidase-like protein 3, SEQ ID NO 5)

Location in database (accession number, location on bac): AB024035, *Arabidopsis thaliana* genomic DNA, chromosome 5, P1 clone: MHM17, complete sequence.

No prediction of the ORF in the database.

The gene was identified by the inventor using several gene prediction programs including GRAIL (ftp: //arthur.epm.ornl.gov/pub/xgrail), Genscan (http://CCR-081.mit.edu/GENSCAN .html) and NetPlantGene (http://www.cbs.dtu.dk/services/NetGene2/):

30

complement, 29415...29718, 29813...30081, 30183...30443, 30529...30656, 32107...32716 The new *AtCKX3* cDNA sequence identified by the inventor is listed as SEQ ID NO 27

Predicted protein sequence, based on own ORF prediction: SEQ ID NO 6

Homologies

% identity with Z. mays cDNA:

38,7% (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

5 % similarity with Z. mays protein:

39,2% (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

% identity with other Arabidopsis cDNA's (range):

38,8% (AtCKX6) - 51,0% (AtCKX2) (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

10

% similarity with other Arabidopsis proteins (range):

39,9% (AtCKX6) - 46,7% (AtCKX2) (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

D. Gene name: AtCKX4 (Arabidopsis thaliana cytokinin oxidase-like protein 4, SEQ ID

15 NO 7)

Location in database (accession number, location on bac):

- 1) AL079344, *Arabidopsis thaliana* DNA chromosome 4, BAC clone T16L4 (ESSA project)
- 20 2) AL161575, Arabidopsis thaliana DNA chromosome 4, contig fragment No. 71.

ORF predicted in the database:

- 1) 76187..76814, 77189..77316, 77823..78080, 78318..78586, 78677..78968
- 2) 101002..101629, 102004..102131, 102638..102895, 103133..103401,
- 25 103492..103783

The AtCKX4 cDNA sequence is listed as SEQ ID NO 28

Predicted protein sequence: SEQ ID NO 8

30 Homologies

35

% identity with Z. mays cDNA:

41,0% (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

% similarity with Z. mays protein:

41,0% (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

15

20

25

30

35

69

% identity with other Arabidopsis cDNA's (range):

35,2% (AtCKX6) -- 64,5% (AtCKX2) (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

% similarity with other Arabidopsis proteins (range):

35,1% (AtCKX6) - 66,1% (AtCKX2) (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

E. Gene name: AtCKX5 (Arabidopsis thaliana cytokinin oxidase-like protein 5, SEQ ID NO 9)

Location in database (accession number, location on bac): AC023754, F1B16, complete sequence, chromosome 1

No prediction of the ORF in the database.

The gene was identified by the inventors using several gene prediction programs including GRAIL (ftp://arthur.epm.ornl.gov/pub/xgrail), Genscan (http://ccr.ntm.edu/GEN SCAN.html) and NetPlantGene (http://www.cbs.dtu.dk/services/NetGene2/).

43756..44347, 44435..44562, 44700..44966, 45493..45755, 46200..46560

The new *AtCKX5* cDNA sequence identified and predicted by the inventor is listed as SEQ ID NO 29. The predicted protein sequence for this cDNA is listed as SEQ ID NO 10. A second potential ATG startcodon is present 9 nucleotides more upstream in the genomic sequence. It is unclear which of these 2 startcodons encodes the first amino acid of the protein. Therefore, a second potential *AtCKX5* cDNA starting at this upstream startcodon is also listed in this invention as SEQ ID NO 34. The corresponding genomic sequence is listed as SEQ ID NO 33 and the encoded protein as SEQ ID NO 35.

Homologies

% identity with Z. mays cDNA:

39,1% (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

% similarity with Z. mays protein:

36,6% (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

% identity with other Arabidopsis cDNA's (range):

40,1% (AtCKX2) - 44,0% (AtCKX3) (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

% similarity with other Arabidopsis proteins (range):

41.6% (AtCKX4) - 46.4% (AtCKX6) (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

5

F. Gene name: AtCKX6 (Arabidopsis thaliana cytokinin oxidase-like protein 6, SEQ ID NO 11)

Location in database (accession number, location on bac): AL163818, *Arabidopsis* thaliana DNA chromosome 3, P1 clone MAA21 (ESSA project).

ORF predicted in the database:

46630..47215, 47343..47470, 47591..47806, 47899..48161, 48244..48565

The AtCKX6 cDNA sequence is listed as SEQ ID NO 30

Predicted protein sequence: SEQ ID NO 12

Homologies

20 % identity with Z. mays cDNA:

37,3% (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

% similarity with Z. mays protein:

36.1% (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

25

15

% identity with other Arabidopsis cDNA's (range):

34,9% (AtCKX2) - 54,1% (AtCKX1) (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

% similarity with other Arabidopsis proteins (range):

35,1% (AtCKX4) - 58,1% (AtCKX1) (Dnastar/MegAlign - Clustal method)

30

35

Genes AtCKX3 and AtCKX5 were not annotated as putative cytokinin oxidases in the database and ORFs for these genes were not given. Furthermore, the ORF (and consequently the protein structures) predicted for AtCKX2 was different from our own prediction and our prediction was confirmed by sequencing the AtCKX2 cDNA.

71

A comparison of the gene structure of the *Arabidopsis AtCKX* genes 1 to 4 and the maize *CKX* gene is shown in Fig 1.

The predicted proteins encoded by the *Arabidopsis AtCKX* genes show between 32% and 41% sequence similarity with the maize protein, while they show between 35% and 66% sequence similarity to each other. Because of this reduced sequence conservation, it is not clear a *priori* whether the *Arabidopsis AtCKX* genes encode proteins with cytokinin oxidase activity. An alignment of the *Arabidopsis AtCKX* predicted proteins 1 to 4 and the maize *CKX* gene is shown in Fig 2.

10 <u>Example 3. Transgenic plants overexpressing AtCKX1 showed increased</u> cytokinin oxidase activity and altered plant morphology

1. Description of the cloning process

5

15

30

The following primers were used to PCR amplify the *AtCKX1* gene from *Arabidopsis* thaliana, accession Columbia (non-homologous sequences used for cloning are in lower case):

Sequence of 5' primer: cggtcgacATGGGATTGACCTCATCCTTACG (SEQ ID NO:13)
Sequence of 3' primer: gcgtcgacTTATACAGTTCTAGGTTTCGGCAGTAT (SEQ ID NO:
14)

A 2235-bp PCR fragment, amplified by these primers, was inserted in the Sal I site of pUC19. The insert was sequenced and confirmed that the PCR amplification product did not contain any mutations. The Sall/Sall fragment of this vector was subcloned in the Sall site downstream of a modified CaMV 35S promoter (carrying three tetracycline operator sequences) in the binary vector pBinHyg-Tx (Gatz et al., 1992). The resulting construct was introduced into tobacco and Arabidopsis thaliana through Agrobacterium-mediated transformation, using standard transformation protocols.

2. Molecular analysis of the transgenic lines

Several transgenic lines were identified that synthesize the *AtCKX1* transcript at high levels (Fig 3). Transgenic lines expressing *AtCKX1* transcript also showed increased cytokinin oxidase activity as determined by a standard assay for cytokinin oxidase activity based on conversion of [2-3H]iP to adenine as described (Motyka et al., 1996).

This is exemplified for 2 tobacco and 2 Arabidopsis lines in Table 6. This result proves that the AtCKX1 gene encodes a protein with cytokinin oxidase activity.

Table 6. Cytokinin oxidase activity in AtCKX1 transgenic plant tissues

Lea	f sample	7
Plant species Plant line		Cytokinin oxidase activity (nmol Ade/mg protein.h)
Arabidopsis	Col-0 wild-type	0.009
	CKX1-11	0.024
	CKX1-22	0.026
	CKX1-22	0.027
Tobacco	SNN wild-type	0.004
	CKX1-SNN-8	0.016
	CKX1-SNN-28	0.021

3. Phenotypic description of the transgenic lines

10 3.1 In tobacco:

The plants had a dwarfed phenotype with reduced apical dominance (Figure 7 A, B and C) and increased root production (Figure 8).

Five categories of phenotype:

15

- 1) strong 2 clones
- 2) intermediate 3 clones
- 3) weak 4 clones
- 4) tall plants (as WT) with large inflorescence 5 clones
- 5) similar to WT, 9 clones

20

Height (see Fig. 7 B and C)

- WT: between 100-150 cm

weak: approximately 75 cm

- intermediate: appr. 40-45 cm (main stem app. 25 cm but overgrown by side branches.
- strong: appr. 10 cm
- 5 The transgenics *AtCKX1-48* and *AtCKX1-50* displayed a strong phenotype. Below are measurements for stem elongation as compared to WT plants:

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX1-48	AtCKX1-50
Days after germination	Height (cm)	Height (cm)	Height (cm)
47	$9,5 \pm 0,5$	$1,3 \pm 0,3$	1,2 ± 0,2
58	22,4 ± 2,3	2,2 ±0,3	2,3 ± 0,3
68	35,3 ± 2,6	3,1 ± 0,5	$2,6 \pm 0,5$
100	$113,3 \pm 9,8$	7,1 ± 0,8	4,8 ± 0,9
117	138,6 ± 8,1	$8,7 \pm 0,7$	$6,6 \pm 0,9$
131	139,0 ± 9,3	9,3 ± 0,7	8,6 ± 1,0
152	136,6 ± 10,4	10,9 ± 1,1	10,0 ± 1,0
165		11,8 ± 1,9	11,4 ± 1,4
181		16,5 ± 1,7	14,9 ± 1,2
198		19,5 ± 1,5	18,1 ± 1,3

<u>Experimental</u>: Plants were grown in soil in a greenhouse. Data were collected from at least ten plants per line.

Leaves (see Figure 7 D and E)

10

15

The shape of leaves of AtCKX1 transgenic expressors was lanceolate (longer and narrow): the width-to-length ratio of mature leaves was reduced from 1:2 in wild type plants to 1:3 in AtCKX1 transgenics (Figure 7 E). The number of leaves and leaf surface was reduced compared to WT (see Figure 7 D). A prominent difference was also noted for progression of leaf senescence. In WT tobacco, leaf senescence starts in the most basal leaves and leads to a uniform reduction of leaf pigment (Figure 7 E). By contrast, ageing leaves of strongly expressing AtCKX1 plants stayed green along the leaf veins

and turned yellow in the intercostal regions, indicating altered leaf senescence. The texture of older leaves was more rigid.

Roots

10

20

25

30

In vitro grown plants highly expressing the gene were easily distinguishable from the WT by their ability to form more roots which are thicker (stronger) (Figure 8 A), as well as by forming aerial roots along the stem.

The primary root was longer and the number of lateral and adventitious roots was higher as illustrated in Figure 8 C for *AtCKX1-50* overexpressing seedlings (see also Example 9).

The dose-response curve of root growth inhibition by exogenous cytokinin showed that roots of transgenic seedllings are more cytokinin resistant than WT roots (Figure 8 D). The resistance of *AtCKX1* transgenics to iPR was less marked than for *AtCKX2*, which is consistent with the smaller changes in iP-type cytokinins in the latter (see Table 10).

A large increase in root biomass was observed for adult plants grown in soil (see Figure 8 B for a plant grown in soil for 4 to 5 months) despite the fact that growth of the aerial plant parts was highly reduced.

Internode distance

- intermediate phenotype: the 5th internode below inflorescence is about 2.5 cm long and 9th internode was about 0,5 cm long compared to 5 cm and 2 cm for the length of the 5th and 9th internode respectively, in WT plants.
- strong phenotype: plant AtCKX1-50 The length of the 20^{th} internode from the bottom measured at day 131 after germination was 1,3 \pm 0,4 mm compared to 39.2 ± 3.8 mm for WT

Apical dominance and branching

More side branches were formed indicating reduced apical dominance compared to WT plants during vegetative growth (see Figure 9). The side branches overgrew the main stem, reaching a height of 40-45 cm for intermediate *AtCKX1* expressors. Even secondary branches appeared. However, the buds were not completely released from apical dominance, i.e. lateral shoots did not really continue to develop. The reduced

75

apical dominance might be due to reduced auxin production by the smaller shoot apical meristem (see Example 10).

Reproductive development

The onset of flowering in *AtCKX1* transgenics was delayed, the number of flowers and the seed yield per capsule was reduced. The size of flowers was not altered in transgenic plants and the weight of the individual seeds was comparable to the weight of seeds from wild type plants. Data for two representative *AtCKX1* transgenics is summarized below:

A. Onset of flowering

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX1-48	AtCKX1-50
Flowering time	106,2 ± 3,3	193,3 ± 4,3	191,8 ± 3,8
(DAG)	100,2 ± 3,3	180,0 ± 4,0	191,0 ± 0,0

<u>Experimental</u>: Data collected for at least ten plants per line. The full elongation of the first flower was defined as onset of flowering. DAG = days after germination.

B. Number of seed capsules per plant

	X1-48 AtCKX1-50
Number of	
capsules 83,33 ± 5,13 2,00 ±	£ 1,00 2,60 ± 1,67

<u>Experimental:</u> Number of seed capsules was determined at least from 5 different plants. Please note that these plants were grown under greenhouse conditions during winter time. This affects negatively the number of flowers that are formed, in particular in the transgenic clones. However, the general picture that they form a reduced number of flowers is correct. n.d., not determined

20

15

5

76

C. Seed yield / capsule (mg)

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX1-48	AtCKX1-50
Seed/capsule (mg)	87,41 ± 28,75	23,83 ± 13,36	61,8 ± 40,66

<u>Experimental</u>: Seed yield was determined for at least 12 seed capsules. The size of seed capsules was very variable, hence the large standard deviations. n.d., not determined

D. Weight of 100 seeds (mg)

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX1-48	AtCKX1-50
Seeds weight (mg)	$9,73 \pm 0,44$	10,70 ± 1,60	$9,54 \pm 0,94$

<u>Experimental</u>. The seed biomass was determined as the weight of 100 seed from at least 5 different seed capsules. n.d., not determined

3.2 In Arabidopsis

5

10

15

- onset of germination was same as for WT
- the total root system was enlarged and the number of side roots and adventitious roots was enhanced (see Figure 4 A through D)
 - the growth of aerial organs was reduced resulting in a dwarfed phenotype (see Figure 4 E and F) and the leaf biomass was reduced. Leaf and flower formation is delayed.
- the life cycle was longer compared to WT and the seed yield was lower compared to WT

The following morphometric data illustrate these phenotypes:

25 Root development

A. Total length of the root system

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX1-11	AtCKX1-15
Length (mm)	32,5	76,5	68,4

5

B. Primary root length

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX1-11	AtCKX1-15
Length (mm)	32,3 ± 3,8	52,3 ± 4,8	39,9 ± 4,2

C. Lateral roots (LR) length

10

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX1-11	AtCKX1-15
Length (mm)	$0,2 \pm 0,4$	15,6 ± 11,0	10,4 ± 7,6

D. Adventitious roots length

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX1-11	AtCKX1-15
Length (mm)	$0,03 \pm 0,18$	8,6 ± 8,5	19,1 ± 11,0

15

E. Number of lateral roots (LR)

Line		Wild-type	AtCKX1-11	AtCKX1-15
Number of	LR	$0,3 \pm 0,5$	10,4 ± 5,4	2,6 ± 1,1

F. Number of adventitious roots (AR)

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX1-11	AtCKX1-15
Number of AR	$0,03 \pm 0,18$	1,6 ± 1,1	2,6 ± 1,1

20

<u>Experimental</u>: Measurements were carried out on plants 8 days after germination in vitro on MS medium. At least 17 plants per line were scored.

Shoot development

A. Leaf surface

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX1-11-7 T3 homozygous plants	AtCKX1-11-12 T3 homozygous plants	AtCKX1-15-1 T3 homozygous plants
Leaf surface (cm²)	21,16±1,73	2,28 ± 0,58	2,62 ± 0,28	1,66 ± 0,22

<u>Experimental:</u> Leaf surface area of main rosette leaves formed after 30 days after germination was measured. 3 plants per clone were analysed.

Reproductive development

Onset of flowering

Line	Wild-type		T2 heterozygous	AtCKX2-5 T2 heterozygous plants
Flowering time (DAG)	43,6 ± 5,8	69,7 ± 9,4	51,2 ± 4,1	45,1 ± 6,9

<u>Experimental:</u> Plants were grown under greenhouse condition. At least 13 plants per clone were analysed. DAG = days after germination

15

20

5

10

<u>Conclusion</u>: The analysis of *AtCKX1* transgenic *Arabidopsis* plants confirmed largely the results obtained from tobacco and indicates the general nature of the consequences of a reduced cytokinin content. The total root system was enlarged (the total root length was increased app. 110-140% in *AtCKX1* transgenics), the shoot developed more slowly (retarded flowering) and the leaf biomass was reduced. The seed yield was lower in the transgenics as well (data not shown).

Example 4. Transgenic plants overexpressing AtCKX2 showed increased cytokinin oxidase activity and altered plant morphology

1. Description of the cloning process

The following primers were used to PCR amplify the AtCKX2 gene from *Arabidopsis* thaliana, accession Columbia (non-homologous sequences used for cloning are in lower case):

Sequence of 5' primer: gcggtaccAGAGAGAGAGAAACATAAACAAATGGC (SEQ ID NO:15)

10 Sequence of 3' primer: gcggtaccCAATTTTACTTCCACCAAAATGC (SEQ ID NO:16)

A 3104-bp PCR fragment, amplified by these primers, was inserted in the KpnI site of pUC19. The insert was sequenced to check that no differences to the published sequence were introduced by the PCR procedure. The KpnI/KpnI fragment of this vector was subcloned in the KpnI site downstream of a modified CaMV 35S promoter (carrying three tetracycline operator sequences) in the binary vector pBinHyg-Tx (Gatz et al., 1992). The resulting construct was introduced into tobacco and Arabidopsis thaliana through Agrobacterium-mediated transformation, using standard transformation protocols.

20

25

15

2. Molecular analysis of the transgenic lines

Several transgenic lines were identified that synthesize the *AtCKX2* transcript at high levels (Fig 6). Transgenic lines expressing *AtCKX2* transcript also showed increased cytokinin oxidase activity. This is exemplified for 2 tobacco and 3 Arabidopsis lines in Table 7. This result proves that the *AtCKX2* gene encodes a protein with cytokinin oxidase activity.

80

Table 7. Cytokinin oxidase activity in AtCKX2 transgenic plant tissues

Sam	nple	1
Plant species and tissue	es and Plant line	Cytokinin oxidase activity (nmol Ade/mg protein.h)
Arabidopsis callus	Col-0 wild-type	0.037
	CKX2-15	0.351
	CKX2-17	0.380
	CKX2-55	0.265
Tobacco leaves	SNN wild-type	0.009
	CKX2-SNN-18	0.091
	CKX2-SNN-19	0.091

5 3. Phenotypic description of the transgenic lines

3.1 In tobacco (see Fig 7 to 10):

Three categories of phenotype:

- 1) strong 15 clones (similar to intermediate phenotype of AtCKX1)
- 2) weak 6 clones
- 3) others similar to WT plants, 7 clones

Aerial plant parts

The observations concerning plant height, internode distance, branching, leaf form and yellowing were similar as for *AtCKX1* transgenics with some generally minor quantitative differences in that the dwarfing characteristics were more severe in *AtCKX1* transgenics than in *AtCKX2* trangenics (compare *AtCKX1* plants with *AtCKX2* plants in Figure 7 A and B). This is illustrated below for stem elongation and internode distance measurements of clones with a strong phenotype *AtCKX2-38* and *AtCKX2-40*:

10

Stem elongation

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX2-38	AtCKX2-40
Days after germination	Height (cm)	Height (cm)	Height (cm)
47	$9,5 \pm 0,5$	$2,4 \pm 0,1$	$2,6 \pm 0,2$
58	22,4 ± 2,3	$5,5 \pm 0,7$	$5,3 \pm 0,5$
68	$35,3 \pm 2,6$	$7,1 \pm 0,8$	$7,0 \pm 0,7$
100	$113,3 \pm 9,8$	15,5 ± 2,5	$20,3 \pm 6,4$
117	138,6 ± 8,1	$19,8 \pm 3,8$	$29,5 \pm 6,0$
131	$139,0 \pm 9,3$	26,5 ± 7,0	$33,4 \pm 5,8$
152	136,6 ± 10,4	$33,7 \pm 6,3$	$33,9 \pm 6,4$
165		$36,2 \pm 4,3$	

<u>Experimental:</u> Plants were grown in soil in a green house. Data were collected from at least ten plants per line.

Internode distance

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX2-38	
Internode distance	39.2 ± 3.8	7.2 ± 1.6	
(mm)	00,2 ± 0,0	7,2 ± 1,0	

<u>Experimental:</u> The length of the 20^{th} internode from the bottom was measured at day 131 after germination.

Roots

5

10

15

In vitro grown plants highly expressing the gene were easily distinguishable from WT plants by their ability to form more roots which are thicker (stronger) as well as by forming aerial roots along the stem.

The primary root was longer and the number of lateral and adventitious roots was higher as illustrated in Figure 8 C for *AtCKX2-38* overexpressing seedlings (see also Example 9).

The dose-response curve of root growth inhibition by exogenous cytokinin showed that roots of transgenic seedllings were more cytokinin resistant than WT roots (Figure 8 D). The resistance of *AtCKX1-28* transgenics to iPR was less marked than for *AtCKX2-38*, which is consistent with the smaller changes in iP-type cytokinins in the latter (see Table 10).

An increase in fresh and dry weight of the root biomass of TO lines of AtCKX2 transgenic plants compared to WT was observed for plant grown in soil, as illustrated in the following table:

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX2 (T0)
Fresh weight (g)	45,2 ± 15,4	77,1 ± 21,3
Dry weight (g)	6,3 ± 1,9	8,6 ± 2,2

5

10

Experimental: Six WT plants and six independent T0 lines of 35S::AtCKX2 clone were grown on soil. After flowering the root system was washed with water, the soil was removed as far as possible and the fresh weight and dry weight was measured.

An increase in fresh and dry weight of the root biomass was also observed for F1 progeny of AtCKX2 transgenics grown in hydroponics as compared to WT, as illustrated in the following table:

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX2-38	AtCKX2-40
Fresh weight ROOT (g)	19,76 ± 6,79	33,38 ± 7,76	50,04 ± 15,59
Dry weight ROOT (g)	2,36 ± 0,43	2,61 ± 0,39	3,52 ± 1,06
Fresh weight SHOOT (g)	159,8 ± 44,53	33,66 ± 2,67	48,84 ± 11,83
Fresh weight SHOOT/ROOT ratio	8,24 ± 0,63	1,04 ± 0,18	1,08 ± 0,51

15

Experimental: Soil grown plants were transferred 60 days after germination to a hydroponic system (Hoagland's solution) and grown for additional 60 days. The hydroponic solution was aerated continuously and replaced by fresh solution every third day.

20

In summary, transgenic plants grown in hydroponic solution formed approximately 65-150% more root biomass (fresh weight) than wild type plants. The increase in dry weight was 10-50%. This difference is possibly in part due to the larger cell volume of the transgenics. This reduces the relative portion of cell walls, which forms the bulk of dry matter material. The shoot biomass was reduced to 20%-70% of wild type shoots. The difference in fresh weight leads to a shift in the shoot/root ratio, which was approximately 8 in wild type but approximately 1 in the transgenic clones.

Conclusion:

An increase in root growth and biomass was observed for *AtCKX2* transgenic seedlings and adult plants grown under different conditions compared to WT controls despite the fact that growth of the aerial plant parts is reduced. Quantitative differences were observed between different transgenic plants: higher increases in root biomass were observed for the strongest expressing clones.

10

15

Reproductive development

The onset of flowering in *AtCKX2* transgenics was delayed, the number of flowers and the seed yield per capsule was reduced. These effects were very similar to those observed in the *AtCKX1* transgenic plants but they were less prominent in the *AtCKX2* transgenics, as indicated in the tables below. The size of flowers was not altered in transgenic plants and the weight of the individual seeds was comparable to the weight of seeds from wild type plants.

20

A. Onset of flowering

Line				AtCKX2-38	AtCKX2-40
Flowering time (DAG)	106,2 ± 3,3	193,3 ± 4,3	191,8 ± 3,8	140,6 ± 6,5	121,9 ± 9,8

<u>Experimental</u>: Data collected for at least ten plants per line. The full elongation of the first flower was defined as onset of flowering. DAG = days after germination.

25

30

B. Number of seed capsules per plant

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX1-48	AtCKX1-50	AtCKX2-38	AtCKX2-40
 mber of psules	83,33 ± 5,13	2,00 ± 1,00	2,60 ± 1,67	4,30 ± 2,58	n.d.

<u>Experimental</u>: Number of seed capsules was determined at least from 5 different plants. Please note that these plants were grown under green house conditions during winter time. This affects negatively the number of flowers that are formed,

in particular in the transgenic clones. However, the general picture that they form a reduced number of flowers is correct. n.d., not determined

C. Seed yield / capsule (mg)

O. Cood yield y dapount

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX1-48	AtCKX1-50	AtCKX2-38	AtCKX2-40
Seed/capsule (mg)	87,41 ± 28,75	23,83 ± 13,36	61,8 ± 40,66	46,98 ± 29,30	n.d.

<u>Experimental</u>: Seed yield was determined for at least 12 seed capsules. The size of seed capsules was very variable, hence the large standard deviations. n.d., not determined

D. Weight of 100 seeds (mg)

Line Wild-type AtCKX1-48 AtCKX1-50 AtCKX2-38 AtCKX2-40 Seeds weight (mg) $9,73 \pm 0,44$ $10,70 \pm 1,60$ $9,54 \pm 0,94$ $10,16 \pm 0,47$ n.d.

<u>Experimental</u>: The seed biomass was determined as the weight of 100 seed from at least 5 different seed capsules. n.d., not determined

3.2 In Arabidopsis:

The following morphometric data were obtained for AtCKX2 transgenics:

20 Root development

A. Total length of the root system

	Line	Wild-type	AtCKX2-2	AtCKX2-5
ĺ	Length (mm)	32,5	50,6	48,5

B. Primary root length

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX2-2	AtCKX2-5
Length (mm)	$32,3 \pm 3,8$	$30,7 \pm 4,8$	31,6 ± 6,8

C. Lateral roots length

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX2-2	AtCKX2-5
Length (mm)	$0,2 \pm 0,4$	5,5 ± 9,0	1,9 ± 2,5

10

15

5

30

25 -

D. Adventitious roots length

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX2-2	AtCKX2-5
Length (mm)	$0,03 \pm 0,18$	14,4 ± 10,2	14,9 ± 9,1

E. Number of lateral roots (LR)

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX2-2	AtCKX2-5
Number of LR	$0,3 \pm 0,5$	$2,9 \pm 2,3$	1,9 ± 1,0

F. Number of adventitious roots (AR)

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX2-2	AtCKX2-5
Number of AR	$0,03 \pm 0,18$	$1,8 \pm 0,9$	1,8 ± 1,0

<u>Experimental</u>: Measurements were carried out on plants 8 d.a.g. in vitro on MS medium. At least 17 plants per line were scored.

Shoot development

5

10

15

20

25

Leaf surface

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX2-2 T2 heterozygous plants	AtCKX2-5 T2 heterozygous plants	AtCKX2-9 T2 heterozygous plants
Leaf surface (cm²)	21,16 ± 1,73	8,20 ± 2,35	8,22 ± 0,55	7,72 ± 0,85

<u>Experimental:</u> Leaf surface area of main rosette leaves formed after 30 days after germination was measured. 3 plants per clone were analysed.

Reproductive development

Onset of flowering

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX1-11 T3 heterozygous plants	AtCKX2-2 T2 heterozygous plants	AtCKX2-5 T2 heterozygous plants
Flowering time	43,6 ± 5,8	69,7 ± 9,4	51,2 ± 4,1	45,1 ± 6,9

<u>Experimental</u>: Plants were grown under greenhouse condition. At least 13 plants per clone were analysed. DAG = days after germination.

Conclusion: Arabidopsis AtCKX2 transgenics had reduced leaf biomass and a dwarfing phenotype similar to AtCKX1 transgenics (compare Figure 5 with Figure 4 F). The total root system was also enlarged in AtCKX2 transgenic Arabidopsis. The total root length is increased approximately 50% in AtCKX2 transgenics. The AtCKX1 transgenics have longer primary roots, more side roots and form more adventitious roots. AtCKX2 transgenics lack the enhanced growth of the primary root but form more side roots and lateral roots than WT.

10 **Summary:**

15

25

The phenotypes observed for AtCKX2 transgenics were very similar but not identical to the AtCKX1 transgenics, which in turn were very similar but not identical to the results obtained for the tobacco trangenics. This confirms the general nature of the consequences of a reduced cytokinin content in these two plant species and therefore, similar phenotypes can be expected in other plant species as well. The main difference between tobacco and Arabidopsis is the lack of enhanced primary root growth in AtCKX2 overexpressing plants (data not shown).

Example 5. Transgenic plants overexpressing AtCKX3 showed increased cytokinin oxidase activity and altered plant morphology

1. Description of the cloning process

The following primers were used to PCR amplify the *AtCKX3* gene from *Arabidopsis* thaliana, accession Columbia (non-homologous sequences used for cloning are in lower case):

Sequence of 5' primer: gcggtaccTTCATTGATAAGAATCAAGCTATTCA (SEQ ID NO:17)

Sequence of 3' primer: gcggtaccCAAAGTGGTGAGAACGACTAACA (SEQ ID NO:18)

A 3397-bp PCR fragment, produced by this PCR amplification, was inserted in the KpnI site of pBluescript. The insert was sequenced to confirm that the PCR product has no sequence changes as compared to the gene. The KpnI/KpnI fragment of this vector was subcloned in the KpnI site downstream of a modified CaMV 35S promoter (carrying three

tetracycline operator sequences) in the binary vector pBinHyg-Tx (Gatz et al., 1992). The resulting construct was introduced into tobacco and *Arabidopsis thaliana* through *Agrobacterium*-mediated transformation, using standard transformation protocols.

5 2. Molecular analysis of the transgenic lines

Several transgenic tobacco lines were identified that synthesize the *AtCKX3* transcript at high levels (Fig 11 A.). Transgenic tobacco lines expressing *AtCKX3* transcript also showed increased cytokinin oxidase activity. This is exemplified for three plants in Table 8. This proves that the *AtCKX3* gene encodes a protein with cytokinin oxidase activity.

10

Table 8. Cytokinin oxidase activity in AtCKX4 transgenic plant tissues

Sample		7
Plant species and tissue	Plant line	Cytokinin oxidase activity (nmol Ade/mg protein.h)
tobacco leaves	SNN wild-type	0.011
	CKX3-SNN-3	0.049
	CKX3-SNN-6	0.053
	CKX3-SNN-21	0.05

15 3. Plant phenotypic analysis

The phenotypes generated by overexpression of the AtCKX3 gene in tobacco and Arabidopsis were basically similar as those of AtCKX1 and AtCKX2 expressing plants, i.e. enhanced rooting and dwarfing. However, overexpression of the AtCKX3 gene in tobacco resulted in a stronger phenotype compared to AtCKX2. In this sense AtCKX3 overexpression was more similar to AtCKX1 overexpression.

WO 01/96580

88

Example 6. Transgenic plants overexpressing AtCKX4 showed increased cytokinin oxidase activity and altered plant morphology

1. Description of the cloning process

The following primers were used to PCR amplify the AtCKX4 gene from *Arabidopsis* thaliana, accession Columbia (non-homologous sequences used for cloning are in lower case):

Sequence of 5' primer: gcggtaccCCCATTAACCTACCCGTTTG (SEQ ID NO:19)
Sequence of 3' primer: gcggtaccAGACGATGAACGTACTTGTCTGTA (SEQ ID NO:20)

10

A 2890-bp PCR fragment, produced by this PCR amplification, was inserted in the Kpnl site of pBluescript. The insert was sequenced to confirm that the PCR product has no sequence changes as compared to the gene. The Kpnl/Kpnl fragment of this vector was subcloned in the Kpnl site downstream of a modified CaMV 35S promoter (carrying three tetracycline operator sequences) in the binary vector pBinHyg-Tx (Gatz et al., 1992). The resulting construct was introduced into tobacco and *Arabidopsis thaliana* through *Agrobacterium*-mediated transformation, using standard transformation protocols.

2. Molecular analysis of the transgenic lines

Several transgenic tobacco lines synthesized the *AtCKX4* transcript at high levels (Fig 11 B.). Transgenic lines expressing *AtCKX4* transcript also showed increased cytokinin oxidase activity. This is exemplified for 3 A*rabidopsis* and 3 tobacco lines in Table 9. This result proves that the *AtCKX4* gene encodes a protein with cytokinin oxidase activity.

Table 9. Cytokinin oxidase activity in AtCKX4 transgenic plant tissues

San	nple	7
Plant species and tissue	Plant line	Cytokinin oxidase activity (nmol Ade/mg protein.h)
Arabidopsis callus	Col-0 wild-type	0.037
	CKX4-37	0,244
	CKX4-40	0.258
1	CKX4-41	0.320
tobacco leaves	SNN wild-type	0.011
	CKX4-SNN-3	0.089
·	CKX4-SNN-18	0.085
	CKX4-SNN-27	0.096

Overall, the data showed that the apparent K_m values for the four cytokinin oxidases were in the range of 0.2 to 9.5 μM with iP as substrate, which further demonstrates that the proteins encoded by *AtCKX1* through 4 are indeed cytokinin oxidase enzymes as disclosed herein.

10 3. Plant phenotypic analysis

15

20

The phenotypes generated by overexpression of the AtCKX4 gene in tobacco and Arabidopsis were basically similar as those of AtCKX1 and AtCKX2 expressing plants, i.e. enhanced rooting, reduced apical dominance, dwarfing and yellowing of intercostal regions in older leaves of tobacco. An additional phenotype in tobacco was lanceolate leaves (altered length-to-width ratio).

General observations of AtCKX overexpressing tobacco plants

Overall, the phenotypic analysis demonstrated that AtCKX gene overexpression caused drastic developmental alterations in the plant shoot and root system in tobacco, including enhanced development of the root system and dwarfing of the aerial plant part. Other effects such as altered leaf senescence, formation of adventitious root on stems, and others were also observed as disclosed herein. The alterations were very similar, but not

90

identical, for the different genes. In tobacco, *AtCKX1* and *AtCKX3* overexpressors were alike as were *AtCKX2* and *AtCKX4*. Generally, the two former showed higher expression of the traits, particularly in the shoot. Therefore, a particular cytokinin oxidase gene may be preferred for achieving the phenotypes that are described in the embodiments of this invention.

Example 7. Cloning of the AtCKX5 gene

5

10

15

25

30

The following primers were used to PCR amplify the AtCKX5 gene from *Arabidopsis* thaliana, accession Columbia (non-homologous sequences used for cloning are in lower case):

Sequence of 5' primer: ggggtaccTTGATGAATCGTGAAATGAC (SEQ ID NO:21)
Sequence of 3' primer: ggggtaccCTTTCCTCTTGGTTTTGTCCTGT (SEQ ID NO:22)

The sequence of the 5' primer includes the two potential startcodons of the AtCKX5 protein, the most 5' startcodon is underlined and a second ATG is indicated in italics. A 2843-bp PCR fragment, produced by this PCR amplification, was inserted as a bluntend product in pCR-Blunt II-TOPO cloning vector (Invitrogen).

Example 8. Cloning of the AtCKX6 gene

The following primers were used to PCR amplify the AtCKX6 gene from *Arabidopsis* thaliana, accession Columbia (non-homologous sequences used for cloning are in lower case):

Sequence of 5' primer: gctctagaTCAGGAAAAGAACCATGCTTATAG (SEQ ID NO:23)
Sequence of 3' primer: gctctagaTCATGAGTATGAGACTGCCTTTTG (SEQ ID NO:24)

A 1949-bp PCR fragment, produced by this PCR amplification, was inserted as a bluntend product in pCR-Blunt II-TOPO cloning vector (Invitrogen).

Example 9. Tobacco seedling growth test demonstrated early vigor of AtCKX transgenics

Seeds of AtCKX1-50 and AtCKX2-38 overexpressing transgenics and WT tobacco were sown in vitro on MS medium, brought to culture room 4 days after cold treatment and

germinated after 6 days. Observations on seedling growth were made 10 days after germination (see also Figure 8C) and are summarized below. At least 20 individuals were scored per clone. Similar data have been obtained in two other experiments.

A. Total length of the root system

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX1-50	AtCKX2-38
Length (mm)	61,1	122,0	106,5

B. Primary root length

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX1-50	AtCKX2-38
Length (mm)	32,3 ± 2,6	50,8 ± 4,5	52,4 ± 4,8

C. Lateral roots length

1	Line	Wild-type	AtCKX1-50	AtCKX2-38
	Length (mm)	9,8 ± 5,5	18,0 ± 8,1	13,0 ± 6,0

D. Adventitious roots length

Line	Wild-type	AtCKX1-50	AtCKX2-38
Length (mm)	19,0 ± 5,0	53,0 ± 12,0	42,0 ± 9,8

E. Number of lateral roots (LR)

Line Wild-type		AtCKX1-50	AtCKX2-38		
Number of LR	$1,9 \pm 0,9$	6,5 ± 2,2	$5,6 \pm 2,0$		

F. Number of adventitious roots (AR)

Line Wild-type		AtCKX1-50	AtCKX2-38		
Number of AR	$2,2 \pm 0,6$	$3,5 \pm 0,9$	3,6 ± 1,3		

25 AtCKX1 and AtCKX2 plants, general observations:

Seedlings of *AtCKX1* and *AtCKX2* overexpressing tobacco plants had 60% more adventitious roots and three times more lateral roots than untransformed control plants 10 days after germination. The length of the primary root was increased by about 70%. This – together with more and longer side roots and secondary roots – resulted in a 70-

10

5

15

92

100% increase in total root length. These results showed that overexpression of cytokinin oxidase enhances the growth and development of both the main root and the adventitious roots, resulting in early vigor.

5 Example 10. Histological analysis of altered plant morphology in *AtCKX1* overexpressing tobacco plants

10

15

20

25

30

Microscopic analysis of different tissues revealed that the morphological changes in AtCKX transgenics are reflected by distinct changes in cell number and rate of cell formation (see Figure 10). The shoot apical meristem (SAM) of AtCKX1 transgenics was smaller than in wild type and fewer cells occupy the space between the central zone and the peripheral zone of lateral organ fromation, but the cells were of the same size (Figure 10 A). The reduced cell number and size of the SAM as a consequence of a reduced cytokinin content indicates that cytokinins have a role in the control of SAM proliferation. No obvious changes in the differentiation pattern occurred, suggesting that the spatial organization of the differentiation zones in the SAM is largely independent from cell number and from the local cytokinin concentration. The overall tissue pattern of leaves in cytokinin oxidase overexpressers was unchanged. However, the size of the phloem and xylem was significantly reduced (Figure 10 B). By contrast, the average cell size of leaf parenchyma and epidermal cells was increased four- to fivefold (Figure 10 C, D). New cells of AtCKX1 transgenics are formed at 3-4% of the rate of wild type leaves and final leaf cell number was estimated to be in the range of 5-6% of wild type. This indicates an absolute requirement for cytokinins in leaves to maintain the cell division cycle. Neither cell size nor cell form of floral organs was altered and seed yield per capsule was similar in wild type and AtCKX transgenic plants. The cell population of root meristems of AtCKX1 transgenic plants was enlarged approximately 4-fold and the cell numbers in both the central and lateral columnella were enhanced (Figure 10 E, F). The final root diameter was increased by 60% due to an increased diameter of all types of root cells. The radial root patterns was identical in wild type and transgenics, with the exception that frequently a fourth layer of cortex cells was noted in transgenic roots (Figure 10 G). The increased cell number and the slightly reduced cell length indicates that the enhanced root growth is due to an increased number of cycling cells rather than increased cell growth. In the presence of lowered cytokinin content, root meristem cells must undergo additional rounds of mitosis before they leave the meristem and start to elongate. The exit from the meristem is therefore regulated by a mechanism that is sensitive to cytokinins. Apparently, cytokinins have a negative regulatory role in the root meristem and wild type cytokinin concentrations are inhibitory to the development of a maximal root system. Therefore, reducing the level of active cytokinins by overexpressing cytokinin oxidases stimulates root development, which results in an increase in the size of the root with more lateral and adventitious roots as compared to WT plants.

5

15

20

25

10 Example 11. AtCKX1 and AtCKX2- overexpressing tobacco plants had a reduced cytokinin content.

Among the 16 different cytokinin metabolites that were measured, the greatest change occurred in the iP-type cytokinins in *AtCKX2* overexpressers (Table 10): the overall decrease in the content of iP-type cytokinins is more pronounced in *AtCKX2* expressing plants than in *AtCKX1* transgenics. *AtCKX1* transgenics showed a stronger phenotype in the shoot. It is not known which cytokinin metabolite is relevant for the different traits that were analyzed. It may be that different cytokinin forms play different roles in the various development processes. Smaller alterations were noted for Z-type cytokinins, which could be due to a different accessibility of the substrate or a lower substrate specificity of the protein. The total content of iP and Z metabolites in individual transgenic clones was between 31% and 63% of wild type. The cytokinin reserve pool of *O*-glucosides was also lowered in the transgenics (Table 10). The concentration of *N*-glucosides and DHZ-type cytokinins was very low and was not or only marginally, altered in transgenic seedlings (data not shown).

94

Table 10. Cytokinin content of *AtCKX* transgenic plants. Cytokinin extraction, immunopurification, HPLC separation and quantification by ELISA methods was carried out as described by Faiss et al., 1997. Three independently pooled samples of approximately 100 two week old seedlings (2.5 g per sample) were analyzed for each clone. Concentrations are in pmol x g fresh weight⁻¹. Abbreviations: iP, N⁶-(Δ²isopentenyl)adenine; iPR, N⁶-(Δ²isopentenyl)adenine riboside; iPRP, N⁶-(Δ²isopentenyl)adenine riboside 5΄-monophosphate; Z, *trans*-zeatin; ZŘ, zeatin riboside; ZRP, zeatin riboside 5΄-monophosphate; ZOG, zeatin *O*-glucoside; ZROG, zeatin riboside *O*-glucoside.

Line Cytokinin meta- bolite	WT	AtCKX1-2		AtCKX1-28		AtCKX2-38		AtCKX2-40	
	Concen- tration	Concen- tration	% of WT						
iP	5,90 ± 1,80	4,76 ± 0,82	81	4,94 ± 2,62	84	1,82 ± 0,44	31	$2,85 \pm 0,62$	48
iPR	$2,36 \pm 0,74$	1,53 ± 0,14	65	0,75 ± 0,27	32	0,55 ± 0,39	23	$0,89 \pm 0,07$	38
iPRP	$3,32 \pm 0,73$	0,87 ± 0,26	26	1,12 ± 0,13	34	$0,80 \pm 0,48$	24	1,68 ± 0,45	51
Z	0,24 ± 0,06	$0,17 \pm 0,02$	71	$0,22 \pm 0,03$	92	0,21 ± 0,06	88	0,22 ± 0,02	92
ZR	$0,60 \pm 0,13$	0,32 ± 0,12	53	$0,34 \pm 0,03$	57	0,34 ± 0,15	57	0,32 ± 0,05	53
ZRP	$0,39 \pm 0,17$	0,42 ± 0,11	107	$0,28 \pm 0,15$	72	$0,06 \pm 0,01$	15	0,17 ± 0,06	44
ZOG	0,46 ± 0,20	0,32 ± 0,09	70	$0,26 \pm 0,13$	57	0,20 ± 0,07	43	0,12 ± 0,02	26
ZROG	$0,48 \pm 0,17$	$0,30 \pm 0,06$	63	$0,47 \pm 0,02$	98	0,23 ± 0,05	48	$0,30 \pm 0,13$	63
Total	13,75	8,69	63	8,38	61	4,21	31	6,55	48

95

Example 12. Grafting experiments showed that dwarfing and enhanced root development due to AtCKX overexpression is confined to transgenic tissues

To investigate which phenotypic effects of cytokinin oxidase overexpression are restricted to expressing tissues, i.e. are cell- or organ-autonmous traits, grafting experiments were performed. Reciprocal grafts were made between an AtCKX2 transgenic tobacco plant and a WT tobacco. The transgenic plant used in this experiment was AtCKX2-38, which displayed a strong phenotype characterized by enhanced root growth and reduced development of the aerial plant parts. As described in Example 3 through 6, these were two important phenotypes that resulted from cytokinin oxidase overexpression in tobacco and arabidopsis. Plants were about 15 cm tall when grafted and the graft junction was about 10 cm above the soil. Figure 12 shows plants 15 weeks after grafting. The main results were that : (i) the aerial phenotype of a WT scion grafted on a transgenic rootstock was similar to the WT control graft (= WT scion on WT rootstock). Importantly, this showed that overexpression of the AtCKX2 transgene in the rootstock did not induce dwarfing of the non-transgenic aerial parts of the plant (see Figure 12 A). Improved root growth of the transgenic rootstock was maintained, indicating that improved root growth of AtCKX transgenics is autonomous and does not depend on an AtCKX transgenic shoot (Figure 12 C). Interestingly, the WT scions grafted on the transgenic rootstocks looked healthier and were better developed. Notably, senescence of the basal leaves was retarded in these plants (see Figure 12 A); (ii) the transgenic scion grafted on the WT rootstock looked similar to the aerial part of the transgenic plant from which it was derived, i.e. the shoot dwarfing phenotype is also autonomous and not dependent on the improved root growth (see Figure 12 B).

10

15

20

25

30

In addition to the above-mentioned better appearance of WT shoots grafted on a transgenic rootstock, the formation of adventitious roots on the basal part of WT shoots was noted (Figure 12 D, right plant). Formation of adventitious roots also occurred on the stem of *AtCKX* transgenics but not on stems of WT control grafts (Figure 12 D, left plant) and therefore seems to be a non-autonomous trait.

In summary, it is disclosed in this invention that enhanced root formation and dwarfing of the shoot in *AtCKX* overexpressing tobacco are autonomous traits and can be uncoupled by grafting procedures. Surprisingly, grafting of a WT scion on an *AtCKX*

10

25

30

transgenic rootstock resulted in more vigourosly growing plants and retardation of leaf senescence.

As an alternative to grafting, tissue-specific promoters could be used for uncoupling the autonomous phenotypic effects of cytokinin overexpression. Therefore, it is disclosed in this invention that cytokinin oxidase overexpression in a tissue specific manner can be used to alter the morphology of a plant such as the shoot or root system.

Example 13.. Expression of an *AtCKX* gene under a root-specific promoter in transgenic plants leads to increased root production

An *AtCKX* gene (see example 4) is cloned under control of the root clavata homolog promoter of *Arabidopsis* (SEQ ID NO 36), which is a promoter that drives root-specific expression. Other root-specific promoters may also be used for the purpose of this invention. See Table 5 for exemplary root-specific promoters.

15 Transgenic plants expressing the AtCKX gene specifically in the roots show increased root production without negatively affecting growth and development of the aerial parts of the plant. Positive effects on leaf senescence and growth of aerial plant parts are observed.

20 <u>Example 14. Suppression of an AtCKX gene under a senescence-induced</u>

promoter in transgenic plants leads to delayed leaf senescence and enhanced seed yield.

A chimeric gene construct derived from an *AtCKX* gene and designed to suppress expression of endogenous cytokinin oxidase gene(s) is cloned under control of a senescence-induced promoter. For example, promoters derived from senescence-associated genes (SAG) such as the SAG12 promoter can be used (Quirino et al., 2000). Transgenic plants suppressing endogenous cytokinin oxidase gene(s) specifically in senescing leaves show delayed leaf senescence and higher seed yield without negatively affecting the morphology and growth and development of the plant.

97

Example 15. Overexpression of an *AtCKX* gene in the female reproductive organs leads to parthenocarpic fruit development

The open reading frame of an *AtCKX* gene is cloned under control of a promoter that confers overexpression in the female reproductive organs such as for example the DefH9 promoter from *Antirrhinum majus* or one of its homologues, which have high expression specificity in the placenta and ovules. Transgenic plants with enhanced cytokinin oxidase activity in these tissues show parthenocarpic fruit development.

REFERENCES

- WO0105985. Method to modulate the expression of genes inducing the parthenocarpic trait in plants.
- Alberts, B., Bray, D., Lewis, J., Raff, M., Roberts, K., and Watson, J. D. (1994).
 "Molecular Biology of the Cell." Garland Publishing Inc.
 - Altschul, S.F., Madden, T.L., Schäffer, A.A., Zhang, J., Zhang, Z., Miller, W. & Lipman, D.J. (1997) "Gapped BLAST and PSI-BLAST: a new generation of protein database search programs." *Nucl. Acids Res.* **25**, 3389-3402.
- An, G., Watson, B. D., Stachel, S., Gordon, M. P., and Nester, E. W. (1985). New cloning vehicles for transformation of higher plants. *EMBO J.* **4**, 277-284.
 - Armstrong, C. L., Petersen, W. P., Buchholz, W. G., Bowen, B. A., and Sulc, S. L. (1990). Factors affecting PEG-mediated stable transformation of maize protoplasts. *Plant Cell Reports* **9**, 335-339.
- Banerjee, A., Pramanik, A., Bhattacharjya, S., and Balaram, P. (1996). Omega amino acids in peptide design: incorporation into helices. *Biopolymers* **39**, 769-777.
 - Baron, M. H. and Baltimore, D. (1982). Antibodies against the chemically synthesized genome-linked protein of poliovirus react with native virus-specific proteins. *Cell* 28, 395-404.
- 20 Bartel, P. L. and Fields, S. (1997). "The Yeast Two-Hybrid System." Oxford University Press.
 - Benkirane, N., Guichard, G., Briand, J. P., and Muller, S. (1996). Exploration of requirements for peptidomimetic immune recognition. Antigenic and immunogenic properties of reduced peptide bond pseudopeptide analogues of a histone hexapeptide. *J.Biol Chem.* **271**, 33218-33224.
 - Berry, A. and Brenner, S. E. (1994). A prototype computer system for de novo protein design. *Biochem.Soc.Trans.* **22**, 1033-1036.
 - Christou, P., McCabe, D. E., and Swain, W. F. (1988). Stable transformation of soybean callus by DNA-coated gold particles. *Plant Physiol.* **87**, 671-674.

Crossway, A., Oakes, J. V., Irvine, J. M., Ward, B., Knauf, V. C., and Shewmaker, C. K. (1986). Integration of foreign DNA following microinjection of tobacco mesophyll protoplasts. *Mol.Gen.Genet.* **202**, 179-185.

99

Dale, E. C. and Ow, D. W. (1990). Intra- and intermolecular site-specific recombination in plant cells mediated by bacteriophage P1 recombinase. *Gene* **91**, 79-85.

Dodds, J. H. (1985). "Plant genetic engineering." Cambridge University Press.

5

15

Doerner, P., Jorgensen, J. E., You, R., Steppuhn, J., and Lamb, C. (1996). Control of root growth and development by cyclin expression. *Nature* **380**, 520-523.

Dorner, B., Husar, G. M., Ostresh, J. M., and Houghten, R. A. (1996). The synthesis of peptidomimetic combinatorial libraries through successive amide alkylations. *Bioorg.Med.Chem.* **4**, 709-715.

Ellis, J. G., Llewellyn, D. J., Dennis, E. S., and Peacock, W. J. (1987). Maize Adh-1 promoter sequences control anaerobic regulation: addition of upstream promoter elements from constitutive genes is necessary for expression in tobacco. *EMBO J.* 6, 11-16

Faiss, M., Zalubilová, J., Strnad, M., Schmülling, T. (1997). Conditional transgenic expression of the lpt gene indicates a function for cytokinins in paracrine signaling in whole tobacco plants. *Plant J.*12, 401-415.

Fassina, G. and Melli, M. (1994). Identification of interactive sites of proteins and protein receptors by computer-assisted searches for complementary peptide sequences. Immunomethods. 5, 114-120.

Fedoroff, N. V. and Smith, D. L. (1993). A versatile system for detecting transposition in Arabidopsis. *Plant J.* **3**, 273-289.

Hanahan, D. (1983). Studies on transformation of Escherichia coli with plasmids. 25 J.Mol.Biol 166, 557-580.

Hansen, G. and Chilton, M. D. (1996). "Agrolistic" transformation of plant cells: integration of T-strands generated in planta. *Proc.Natl.Acad.Sci.U.S.A* 93, 14978-14983.

- Hansen, G., Shillito, R. D., and Chilton, M. D. (1997). T-strand integration in maize protoplasts after codelivery of a T-DNA substrate and virulence genes. *Proc.Natl.Acad.Sci.U.S.A* **94**, 11726-11730.
- Hanson, B., Engler, D., Moy, Y., Newman, B., Ralston, E., and Gutterson, N. (1999). A
 simple method to enrich an Agrobacterium-transformed population for plants containing only T-DNA sequences. *Plant J.* 19, 727-734.
 - Harlow, E. and Lane, D. (1988). "Antibodies: A Laboratory Manual." Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press.
- Herrera-Estrella, L., De Block, M., Messens, E. H. J. P., Van Montagu, M., and Schell, J. (1983). Chimeric genes as dominant selectable markers in plant cells. *EMBO J.* **2**, 987-995.
 - Hoffman, D. L., Laiter, S., Singh, R. K., Vaisman, I. I., and Tropsha, A. (1995). Rapid protein structure classification using one-dimensional structure profiles on the bioSCAN parallel computer. *Comput.Appl.Biosci.* 11, 675-679.
- Krens, F. A., Molendijk, L., Wullems, G. J., and Schilperoort, R. A. (1982). *In vitro* transformation of plant protoplasts with Ti-plasmid DNA. *Nature* **296**, 72-74.
 - Lerner, R. A. (1982). Tapping the immunological repertoire to produce antibodies of predetermined specificity. *Nature* **299**, 593-596.
- Lerner, R. A., Green, N., Alexander, H., Liu, F. T., Sutcliffe, J. G., and Shinnick, T. M.
 (1981). Chemically synthesized peptides predicted from the nucleotide sequence of the hepatitis B virus genome elicit antibodies reactive with the native envelope protein of Dane particles. *Proc.Natl.Acad.Sci.U.S.A* 78, 3403-3407.
 - Liddle, J. E. and Cryer, A. (1991). "A Practical Guide to Monoclonal Antibodies." Wiley New York.
- Loffler, J., Langui, D., Probst, A., and Huber, G. (1994). Accumulation of a 50 kDa N-terminal fragment of beta-APP695 in Alzheimer's disease hippocampus and neocortex. Neurochem.Int. 24, 281-288.
 - Monge, A., Lathrop, E. J., Gunn, J. R., Shenkin, P. S., and Friesner, R. A. (1995). Computer modeling of protein folding: conformational and energetic analysis of reduced and detailed protein models. *J.Mol.Biol* **247**, 995-1012.

WO 01/96580

5

15

25

Morris, R.O. et al. (1999). Isolation of a gene encoding a glycosylated cytokinin oxidase from maize. Bioechem. *Biophys. Res. Commun.* **255**, 328-333

Motyka, V., Faiss, M., Strnad, M., Kaminek, M. and Schmuelling, T. (1996). Changes in cytokinin content and cytokinin oxidase activity in response to derepression of *ipt* gene transcription in transgenic tobacco calli and plants. *Plant Physiol.* 112, 1035-1043.

Murakami, T., Simonds, W. F., and Spiegel, A. M. (1992). Site-specific antibodies directed against G protein beta and gamma subunits: effects on alpha and beta gamma subunit interaction. *Biochemistry* 31, 2905-2911.

Olszewski, K. A., Kolinski, A., and Skolnick, J. (1996). Folding simulations and computer redesign of protein A three-helix bundle motifs. *Proteins* **25**, 286-299.

Osborne, B. I., Wirtz, U., and Baker, B. (1995). A system for insertional mutagenesis and chromosomal rearrangement using the Ds transposon and Cre-lox. *Plant J.* 7, 687-701.

Ostresh, J. M., Blondelle, S. E., Dorner, B., and Houghten, R. A. (1996). Generation and use of nonsupport-bound peptide and peptidomirmetic combinatorial libraries. *Methods Enzymol.* **267**, 220-234.

Pabo, C. O. and Suchanek, E. G. (1986). Computer-aided model-building strategies for protein design. *Biochemistry* **25**, 5987-5991.

Paszkowski, J., Shillito, R. D., Saul, M., Mandak, V., and Hohn, T. H. B. P. I. (1984). Direct gene transfer to plants. *EMBO J.* **3**, 2717-2722.

20 Peralta, E. G., Hellmiss, R., and Ream, W. (1986). Overdrive, a T-DNA transmission enhancer on the A. tumefaciens tumour-inducing plasmid. *EMBO J.* **5**, 1137-1142.

Quirino, B.F., Noh, Y.-S., Himelbau, E., and Amasino, R.M. (2000). Molecular aspects of leaf senescence. *Trends in Plant Science* **5**, 278-282.

Renouf, D. V. and Hounsell, E. F. (1995). Molecular modelling of glycoproteins by homology with non-glycosylated protein domains, computer simulated glycosylation and molecular dynamics. *Adv.Exp.Med.Biol* **376**, 37-45.

Rinaldi, A.C. and Comandini, O. (1999). Cytokinin oxidase strikes again. *Trends in Plant Sc.* **4**, 300.

25

Rose, R. B., Craik, C. S., Douglas, N. L., and Stroud, R. M. (1996). Three-dimensional structures of HIV-1 and SIV protease product complexes. *Biochemistry* **35**, 12933-12944.

Rutenber, E. E., McPhee, F., Kaplan, A. P., Gallion, S. L., Hogan, J. C., Jr., Craik, C. S., and Stroud, R. M. (1996). A new class of HIV-1 protease inhibitor: the crystallographic structure, inhibition and chemical synthesis of an aminimide peptide isostere. *Bioorg.Med.Chem.* 4, 1545-1558.

Sambrook, J., Fritsch, E. F., and Maniatis, T. (1989). "Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual." Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press.

Schlappi, M., Smith, D., and Fedoroff, N. (1993). TnpA trans-activates methylated maize Suppressor-mutator transposable elements in transgenic tobacco. *Genetics* 133, 1009-1021.

Shioda, T., Andriole, S., Yahata, T., and Isselbacher, K. J. (2000). A green fluorescent protein-reporter mammalian two-hybrid system with extrachromosomal maintenance of a prey expression plasmid: Application to interaction screening. *Proc.Natl.Acad.Sci.U.S.A* **97**, 5220-5224.

Tamura, R. N., Cooper, H. M., Collo, G., and Quaranta, V. (1991). Cell type-specific integrin variants with alternative alpha chain cytoplasmic domains. *Proc.Natl.Acad.Sci.U.S.A* 88, 10183-10187.

Van Haaren, M. J., Sedee, N. J., Schilperoort, R. A., and Hooykaas, P. J. (1987).
Overdrive is a T-region transfer enhancer which stimulates T-strand production in Agrobacterium turnefaciens. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 15, 8983-8997.

Van Sluys, M. A., Tempe, J., and Fedoroff, N. (1987). Studies on the introduction and mobility of the maize Activator element in Arabidopsis thaliana and Daucus carota. *EMBO J.* **6**, 3881-3889.

Wang, K., Genetello, C., Van Montagu, M., and Zambryski, P. C. (1987). Sequence context of the T-DNA border repeat element determines its relative activity during T-DNA transfer to plant cells. *Mol.Gen.Genet.* **210**, 338-346.

Woulfe, J., Lafortune, L., de Nadai, F., Kitabgi, P., and Beaudet, A. (1994). Posttranslational processing of the neurotensin/neuromedin N precursor in the central

103

nervous system of the rat—II. Immunohistochemical localization of maturation products. *Neuroscience* **60**, 167-181.

Zhang, Y. L., Dawe, A. L., Jiang, Y., Becker, J. M., and Naider, F. (1996). A superactive peptidomimetic analog of a farnesylated dodecapeptide yeast pheromone. *Biochem.Biophys.Res.Commun.* **224**, 327-331.

CLAIMS

10

15

20

25

- 1. Use of a nucleic acid encoding a plant cytokinin oxidase or encoding a protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts for stimulating root growth or for enhancing the formation of lateral or adventitious roots or for altering root geotropism.
- 2. A method for stimulating root growth or for enhancing the formation of lateral or adventitious roots or for altering root geotropism comprising expression of a nucleic acid encoding a plant cytokinin oxidase selected from the group consisting of:
 - (a) nucleic acids comprising a DNA sequence as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 27, 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 25, 26, 28 to 31, 33 or 34, or the complement thereof,
 - (b) nucleic acids comprising the RNA sequences corresponding to any of SEQ ID NOs 27, 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 25, 26, 28 to 31, 33 or 34, or the complement thereof,
 - (c) nucleic acids specifically hybridizing to any of SEQ ID NOs 27, 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 25, 26, 28 to 31, 33 or 34, or to the complement thereof,
 - (d) nucleic acids encoding a protein comprising the amino acid sequence as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 32 or 35, or the complement thereof,
 - (e) nucleic acids as defined in any of (a) to (d) characterized in that said nucleic acid is DNA, genomic DNA, cDNA, synthetic DNA or RNA wherein T is replaced by U,
 - (f) a nucleic acid which is degenerated to a nucleic acid as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 27, 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 25, 26, 28 to 31, 33 or 34, or which is degenerated to a nucleic acid as defined in any of (a) to (e) as a result of the genetic code,
 - (g) nucleic acids which are diverging from a nucleic acid encoding a protein as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12 or 35 or which is diverging from a nucleic acid as defined in any of (a) to (e), due to the differences in codon usage between the organisms,
 - (h) nucleic acids encoding a protein as given in SEQ ID NOs 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12 or 35 or nucleic acids as defined in (a) to (e) which are diverging due to the differences between alleles,
 - (i) nucleic acids encoding a protein as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12 or 35.
 - (j) functional fragments of nucleic acids as defined in any of (a) to (i) having the biological activity of a cytokinin oxidase, and

15

20

25

- (k) nucleic acids encoding a plant cytokinin oxidase, or comprising expression, preferably in roots, of a nucleic acid encoding a protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts.
- An isolated nucleic acid encoding a novel plant protein having cytokinin oxidase activity selected from the group consisting of:
 - (a) a nucleic acid comprising a DNA sequence as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 29, 3, 5, 9, 26, 27, 31, 33 or 34, or the complement thereof,
 - (b) a nucleic acid comprising the RNA sequences corresponding to any of SEQ ID NOs 29, 3, 5, 9, 26, 27, 31, 33 or 34, or the complement thereof,
 - (c) a nucleic acid specifically hybridizing to a nucleic acid as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 29, 3, 5, 9, 26, 27, 31, 33 or 34, or the complement thereof,
 - (d) a nucleic acid encoding a protein with an amino acid sequence comprising the polypeptide as given in SEQ ID NO 32 and which is at least 70% similar to the amino acid sequence as given in SEQ ID NO 4,
 - (e) a nucleic acid encoding a protein with an amino acid sequence which is at least 47% similar to the amino acid sequence as given in SEQ ID NO 6,
 - (f) a nucleic acid encoding a protein with an amino acid sequence which is at least 47% similar to the amino acid sequence as given in SEQ ID NO 10 or 35,
 - (g) a nucleic acid encoding a protein comprising the amino acid sequence as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 4, 6, 10, 32 or 35,
 - (h) a nucleic acid which is degenerated to a nucleic acid as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 29, 3, 5, 9, 26, 27, 33 or 34 or which is degenerated to a nucleic acid as defined in any of (a) to (g) as a result of the genetic code,
 - (i) a nucleic acid which is diverging from a nucleic acid encoding a protein as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 4, 6, 10 or 35 or which is diverging from a nucleic acid as defined in any of (a) to (g) due to the differences in codon usage between the organisms,
 - (j) a nucleic acid encoding a protein as given in SEQ ID NOs 4, 6, 10 or 35, or a nucleic acid as defined in (a) to (g) which is diverging due to the differences between alleles,
 - (k) a nucleic acid encoding an immunologically active fragment of a cytokinin oxidase encoded by a nucleic acid as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 29, 3, 5, 9, 26,

15

- 27, 31, 33 or 34, or an immunologically active fragment of a nucleic acid as defined in any of (a) to (j),
- (I) a nucleic acid encoding a functional fragment of a cytokinin oxidase encoded by a nucleic acid as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 29, 3, 5, 9, 26, 27, 31, 33 or 34, or a functional fragment of a nucleic acid as defined in any of (a) to (j), wherein said fragment has the biological activity of a cytokinin oxidase, and

(m) a nucleic acid encoding a protein as defined in SEQ ID NO 4, 6, 10 or 35, provided that said nucleic acid is not the nucleic acid as deposited under any of the following Genbank accession numbers: AC005917, AB024035, and AC023754.

- 4. An isolated nucleic acid according to claim 3 which is DNA, cDNA, genomic DNA or synthetic DNA, or RNA wherein T is replaced by U.
 - 5. A nucleic acid molecule of at least 15 nucleotides in length hybridizing specifically with a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4.
 - A nucleic acid molecule of at least 15 nucleotides in length specifically amplifying a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4.
 - 7. A vector comprising a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4.
 - 8. A vector according to claim 7 which is an expression vector wherein the nucleic acid is operably linked to one or more control sequences allowing the expression of said nucleic acid in prokaryotic and/or eukaryotic host cells.
- A host cell containing a nucleic acid according to claim 3 or 4 or a vector according to claim 7 or 8.
 - 10. The host cell of claim 9, wherein the host cell is a bacterial, insect, fungal, plant or animal cell.
- 11. An isolated polypeptide encodable by a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4, or a homologue or a derivative thereof, or an immunologically active or a functional fragment thereof.
 - 12. The polypeptide of claim 11 which has an amino acid sequence as given in any of SEQ ID NOs 4, 6, 10 or 35, or a homologue or a derivative thereof, or an immunologically active or a functional fragment thereof.

- 13. A method for producing a polypeptide according to claim 11 or 12 comprising culturing a host cell of claim 9 or 10 under conditions allowing the expression of the polypeptide and recovering the produced polypeptide from the culture.
- 14. An antibody specifically recognizing a polypeptide of claim 11 or 12 or a specific epitope thereof.
- 15. A method for the production of transgenic plants, plant cells or plant tissues comprising the introduction of a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 in an expressible format or a vector of claim 7 or 8 in said plant, plant cell or plant tissue.
- 16. A method for the production of altered plants, plant cells or plant tissues comprising the introduction of a polypeptide of claim 11 or 12 directly into a cell, a tissue or an organ of said plant.
 - 17. A method for effecting the expression of a polypeptide of claim 11 or 12 comprising the introduction of a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 operably linked to one or more control sequences or a vector of claim 7 or 8 stably into the genome of a plant cell.
- 15 18. The method of claim 16 or 17 further comprising regenerating a plant from said plant cell.
 - 19. A transgenic plant cell comprising a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 which is operably linked to regulatory elements allowing transcription and/or expression of said nucleic acid in plant cells or a transgenic plant cell obtainable by a method of claim 16 or 17.
- 20. The transgenic plant cell of claim 18 wherein said nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 is stably integrated into the genome of said plant cell.
 - 21. A transgenic plant or plant tissue comprising plant cells of claim 19 or 20.
 - 22. A harvestable part of a plant of claim 21.

5

- 23. The harvestable part of a plant of claim 22 which is selected from the group consisting of seeds, leaves, fruits, stem cultures, rhizomes, roots, tubers and bulbs.
 - 24. The progeny derived from any of the plants or plant parts of any of claims 21 to 23.
 - 25. A method for stimulating root growth comprising expression of a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2 or comprising expression of another protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts.

15

25

- 26. A method for enhancing the formation of lateral or adventitious roots comprising expression of a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2 or comprising expression of another protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts.
- 27. A method for altering root geotropism comprising altering the expression of a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2 or comprising expression of another protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts.
 - 28. A method of any of claims 25 to 27, said method leading to an increase in yield.
 - 29. The method of any of claims 25 to 28 wherein said expression of said nucleic acid occurs under the control of a strong constitutive promoter.
 - 30. The method of any of claims 25 to 28 wherein said expression of said nucleic acid occurs under the control of a promoter that is preferentially expressed in roots.
 - 31. A method for identifying and obtaining proteins interacting with a polypeptide of claim 11 or 12 comprising a screening assay wherein a polypeptide of claim 11 or 12 is used.
 - 32. The method of claim 31 comprising a two-hybrid screening assay wherein a polypeptide of claim 11 or 12 as a bait and a cDNA library as prey are used.
 - 33. A method for modulating the interaction between a polypeptide of claim 11 or 12 and interacting protein partners obtainable by a method according to claim 31 or 32.
- 20 34. A method for identifying and obtaining compounds interacting with a polypeptide of claim 11 or 12 comprising the steps of:
 - a) providing a two-hybrid system wherein a polypeptide of claim 11 or 12 and an interacting protein partner obtainable by a method according to claim 31 or 32 are expressed.
 - b) interacting said compound with the complex formed by the expressed polypeptides as defined in (a), and,
 - c) performing measurement of interaction of said compound with said polypeptide
 or the complex formed by the expressed polypeptides as defined in (a).
 - 35. A method for identifying compounds or mixtures of compounds which specifically bind to a polypeptide of claim 11 or 12, comprising:

WO 01/96580

15

20

- a) combining a polypeptide of claim 11 or 12 with said compound or mixtures of compounds under conditions suitable to allow complex formation, and,
- b) detecting complex formation, wherein the presence of a complex identifies a compound or mixture which specifically binds said polypeptide.
- 36. A method of any of claims 31 to 35 wherein said compound or mixture inhibits the activity of said polypeptide of claim 11 or 12 and can be used for the rational design of chemicals.
 - 37. Use of a compound or mixture identified by means of a method of any of claims 31 to 35 as a plant growth regulator or herbicide.
- 38. A method for production of a plant growth regulator or herbicide composition comprising the steps of the method of any of claims 31 to 35 and formulating the compounds obtained from said steps in a suitable form for the application in agriculture or plant cell or tissue culture.
 - 39. A method for the design of or screening for growth-promoting chemicals or herbicides comprising the use of a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2 or a vector of claim 7 or 8.
 - 40. Use of a nucleic acid molecule of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2, the vector of claim 7 or 8, a polypeptide of claim 11 or 12 for increasing yield.
 - 41. Use of a nucleic acid molecule of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2, the vector of claim 7 or 8, a polypeptide of claim 11 or 12 for stimulating root growth.
 - 42. Use of a nucleic acid molecule of claim claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2, the vector of claim 7 or 8, a polypeptide of claim 11 or 12 for enhancing the formation of lateral or adventitious roots.
 - 43. Use of a nucleic acid molecule of claim claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2, the vector of claim 7 or 8, a polypeptide of claim 11 or 12 for altering root geotropism.
 - 44. Diagnostic composition comprising at least a nucleic acid molecule of any of claims 3 to 6, the vector of claim 7 or 8, a polypeptide of claim 11 or 12 or an antibody of claim 14.

- 45. A method for increasing the size of the root meristem comprising expression of a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2 or comprising expression of a nucleic acid encoding a protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts, preferably in roots.
- 46. A method for increasing the root size comprising expression of a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2 or comprising expression of another nucleic acid encoding a protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts, preferably in roots.
- 47. A method for increasing the size of the shoot meristem comprising downregulation of expression of a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2, preferably in shoots.
 - 48. A method for delaying leaf senescence comprising downregulation of expression of a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2 in leaves, preferably in senescing leaves.
- 49. A method for altering leaf senescence comprising expression of a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2 in senescing leaves.
 - 50. A method for increasing leaf thickness comprising expression of a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2 or comprising expression of a nucleic acid encoding a protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts.
 - 51. A method for reducing the vessel size comprising expression of a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2 or comprising expression of a nucleic acid encoding a protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts.
- 52. A method for increasing the vessel size comprising downregulation of expression of a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2 in plants or plant parts.
 - 53. A method for inducing parthenocarpy comprising expression of a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2 or comprising expression of a

WO 01/96580 PCT/EP01/06833

111

- nucleic acid encoding a protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in plants or plant parts, preferably in the placenta, ovules and tissues derived therefrom.
- 54. A method for improving standability of seedlings comprising expression of a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2 or comprising expression of a nucleic acid encoding a protein that reduces the level of active cytokinins in seedlings, preferably in the roots of seedlings.
- 55. A method for increasing branching comprising expression of a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2 in plants or plant parts.
- 56. A method for improving lodging resistance comprising expression of a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2 in plants or plant parts, preferably in stems or axillary buds.
- 57. Use of a transgenic rootstock in grafting procedures with a scion for improving the root-related characteristics of the resulting plant or tree characterized in an enhanced root growth due to expression of a plant cytokinin oxidase in said rootstock.
- 15 58. Use according to claim 57 wherein said plant cytokinin oxidase is encoded by a nucleic acid of claim 3 or 4 or a nucleic acid as defined in claim 2.
 - 59. A transgenic plant comprising a transgenic rootstock expressing a plant cytokinin oxidase according to claim 57 or 58 and further comprising a scion.
 - 60. A harvestable part of a plant of claim 59.
- 20 61. A method for stimulating root growth and development comprising expression of a nucleic acid encoding a plant cytokinin oxidase in a transgenic plant cell or tissue culture.
 - 62. A method according to claim 61 wherein said nucleic acid is at least one of the nucleic acids of claim 3 or as defined in claim 2.

5

1/12

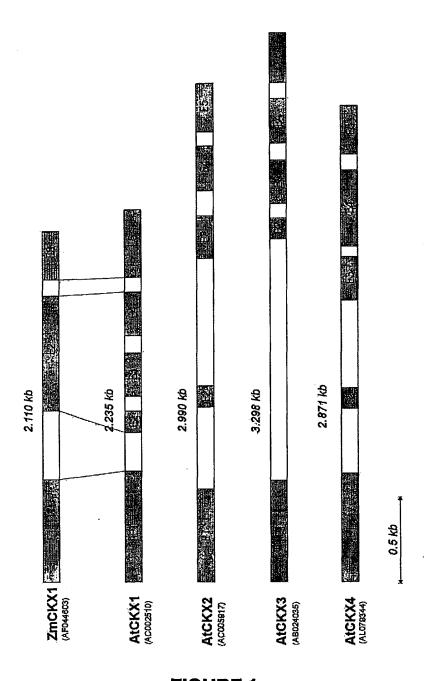


FIGURE 1

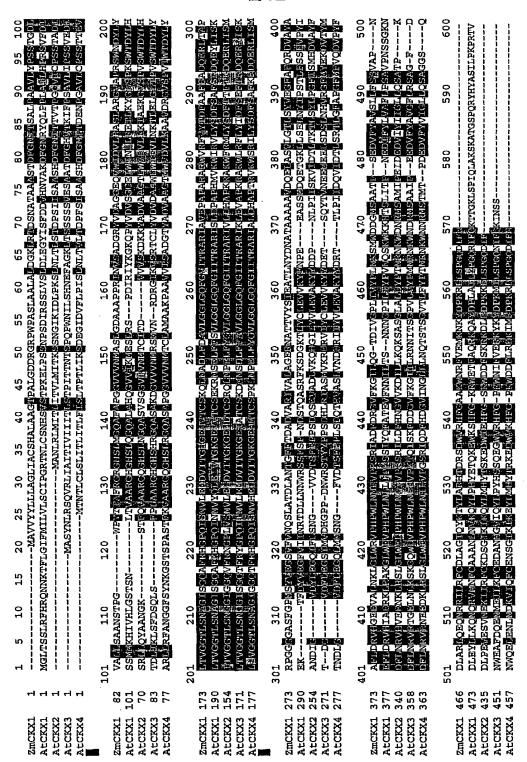


FIGURE 2

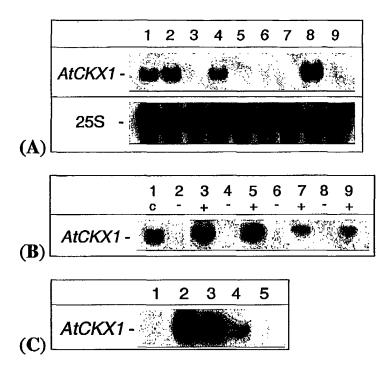
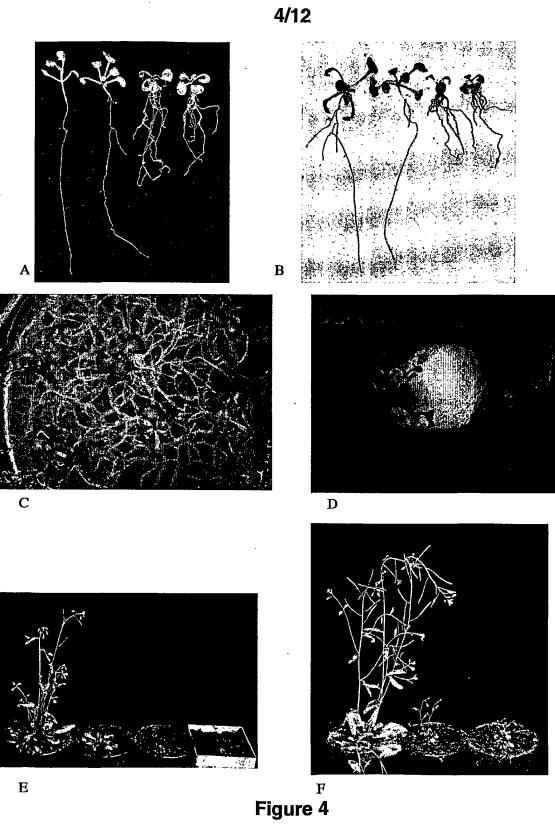


Figure 3

WO 01/96580 PCT/EP01/06833



WO 01/96580 PCT/EP01/06833

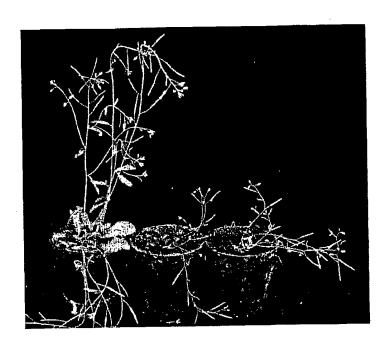


Figure 5

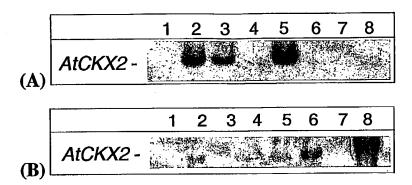


Figure 6

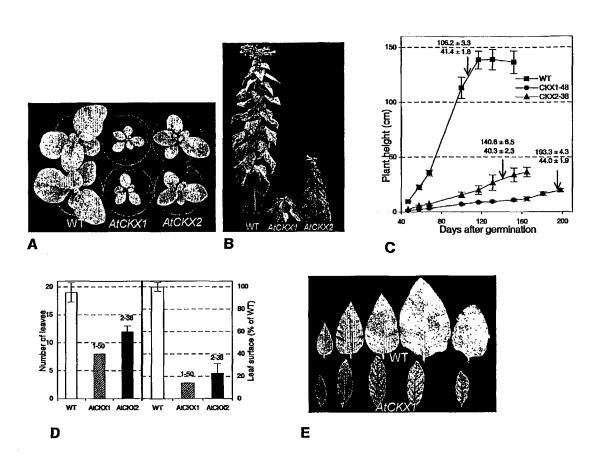
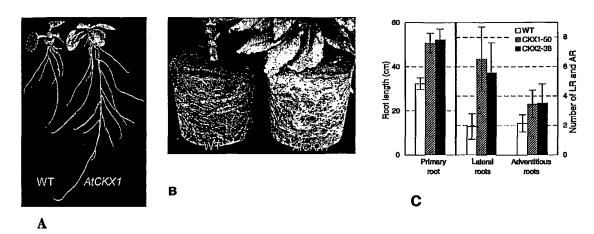


Figure 7

WO 01/96580 PCT/EP01/06833





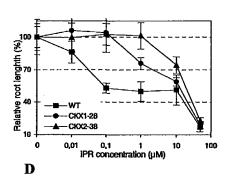


Figure 8



Figure 9

WO 01/96580 PCT/EP01/06833

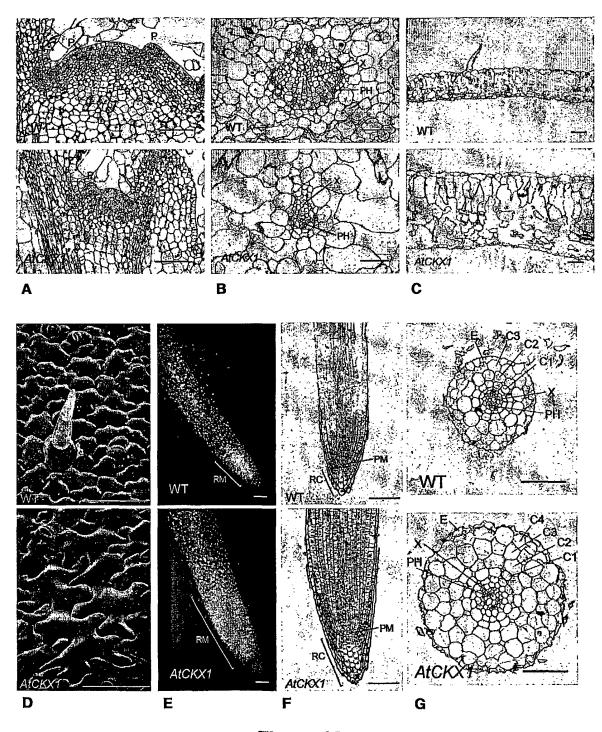


Figure 10

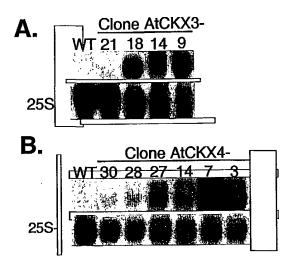


Figure 11

WO 01/96580 PCT/EP01/06833

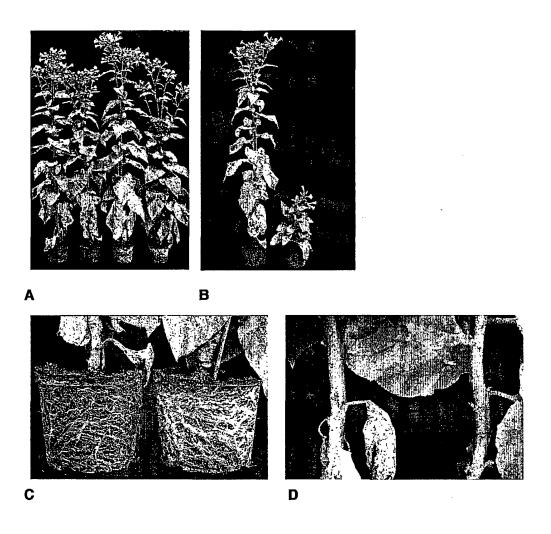


Figure 12

```
SEQUENCE LISTING
    <110> Schmülling, Thomas
          Werner, Tomás ·
5
    <120> Method for modifying plant morphology, biochemistry and
          physiology
    <130> CROP-005-PCT
10
    <140>
    <141>
    <150> EP 00870132.8
    <151> 2000-06-16
15
    <150> US 60/258,415
    <151> 2000-12-27
20
    <150> EP 01870053.4
    <151> 2001-03-16
    <160> 36
25
    <170> PatentIn Ver. 2.1
    <210> 1
    <211> 2236
    <212> DNA
    <213> Arabidopsis thaliana
30
    atgggattga cctcatcctt acggttccat agacaaaaca acaagacttt cctcggaatc 60
    ttcatgatct tagttctaag ctgtatacca ggtagaacca atctttgttc caatcattct 120
    gttagtaccc caaaagaatt accttcttca aatccttcag atattcgttc ctcattagtt 180
35
    teactagatt tggagggtta tataagette gacgatgtee acaatgtgge caaggacttt 240
    ggcaacagat accagttacc acctttggca attctacatc caaggtcagt ttttgatatt 300
     tcatcgatga tgaagcatat agtacatctg ggctccacct caaatcttac agtagcagct 360
     agaggccatg gtcactcgct tcaaggacaa gctctagctc atcaaggtgt tgtcatcaaa 420
    atggagtcac ttcgaagtcc tgatatcagg atttataagg ggaagcaacc atatgttgat 480
40
    gtctcaggtg gtgaaatatg gataaacatt ctacgcgaga ctctaaaaata cggtctttca 540
     ccaaagtcct ggacagacta ccttcatttg accgttggag gtacactatc taatgctgga 600
     atcageggte aageatteaa geatggacee caaatcaaca aegtetacea getagagatt 660
     gttacaggta tttcattcat gctttatctc tgcggtagtc tcaaaaaaat atgcacctgt 720
    aaagaatatc catctcttca tgagcaaaaa cactgacgac tttaaataat ttttgactat 780
     aaaacaagag tgcataggca caaatgtgaa atatgcaaca cacaattgta acttgcacca 840
     agaaaaaagt tataaaaaca aacaactgat aagcaatata tttccaatat ttaatcaggg 900
     aaaggagaag tegtaacetg ttetgagaag eggaattetg aacttttett cagtgttett 960
     ggcgggcttg gacagtttgg cataatcacc cgggcacgga tctctcttga accagcaccg 1020
     catatggtaa agttctatct tgaacaaagt tcaaacaata tacgctatga ttctaagaac 1080
50
     cacttteetg acacagteaa ataactttta ataggttaaa tggateaggg taetetaete 1140
     tgacttttct gcattttcaa gggaccaaga atatctgatt tcgaaggaga aaacttttga 1200
     ttacgttgaa ggatttgtga taatcaatag aacagacctt ctcaataatt ggcgatcgtc 1260
     attcagtccc aacgattcca cacaggcaag cagattcaag tcagatggga aaactcttta 1320
     ttgcctagaa gtggtcaaat atttcaaccc agaagaagct agctctatgg atcaggtaag 1380
55
```

PCT/EP01/06833

atgtgaaagc aatatataac tagacttagt ttccacagag agctccaaat caaccgttgg 1440 ctactagect actaacataa tgaatggttg eegtgeagga aactggeaag ttacttteag 1500 agttaaatta tattccatcc actttgtttt catctgaagt gccatatatc gagtttctgg 1560 ategegtgea tategeagag agaaaactaa gageaaaggg tttatgggag gttccacate 1620 cctggctgaa tctcctgatt cctaagagca gcatatacca atttgctaca gaagttttca 1680 acaacattct cacaagcaac aacaacggtc ctatccttat ttatccagtc aatcaatcca 1740 agtaagtgag caaaatgcca aaagcaaatg cgtccagtga ttctgaaaca taaattacta 1800 accatatcca acattttgtg gtttcaggtg gaagaaacat acatctttga taactccaaa 1860 tgaagatata ttctatctcg tagcctttct cccctctgca gtgccaaatt cctcagggaa 1920 10 aaacgatcta gagtaccttt tgaaacaaaa ccaaagagtt atgaacttct gcgcagcagc 1980 aaacctcaac gtgaagcagt atttgcccca ttatgaaact caaaaagagt ggaaatcaca 2040 ctttggcaaa agatgggaaa catttgcaca gaggaaacaa gcctacgacc ctctagcgat 2100 tctagcacct ggccaaagaa tattccaaaa gacaacagga aaattatctc ccatccaact 2160 cgcaaagtca aaggcaacag gaagtcctca aaggtaccat tacgcatcaa tactgccgaa 2220 15 acctagaact gtataa <210> 2 <211> 575 20 <212> PRT <213> Arabidopsis thaliana <400> 2 Met Gly Leu Thr Ser Ser Leu Arg Phe His Arg Gln Asn Asn Lys Thr 25 Phe Leu Gly Ile Phe Met Ile Leu Val Leu Ser Cys Ile Pro Gly Arg 25 30 Thr Asn Leu Cys Ser Asn His Ser Val Ser Thr Pro Lys Glu Leu Pro 40 Ser Ser Asn Pro Ser Asp Ile Arg Ser Ser Leu Val Ser Leu Asp Leu 35 Glu Gly Tyr Ile Ser Phe Asp Asp Val His Asn Val Ala Lys Asp Phe Gly Asn Arg Tyr Gln Leu Pro Pro Leu Ala Ile Leu His Pro Arg Ser 40 Val Phe Asp Ile Ser Ser Met Met Lys His Ile Val His Leu Gly Ser 100 105 45 Thr Ser Asn Leu Thr Val Ala Ala Arg Gly His Gly His Ser Leu Gln Gly Gln Ala Leu Ala His Gln Gly Val Val Ile Lys Met Glu Ser Leu 140 50 Arg Ser Pro Asp Ile Arg Ile Tyr Lys Gly Lys Gln Pro Tyr Val Asp

Val Ser Gly Glu Ile Trp Ile Asn Ile Leu Arg Glu Thr Leu Lys

170

165

	Tyr	Gly	Leu	Ser 180	Pro	Lys	Ser	Trp	Thr 185	ązA	Tyr	Leu	His	Leu 190	Thr	Va1
5	Gly	Gly	Thr 195	Leu	Ser	Asn	Ala	Gly 200	Ile	Ser	Gly	Gln	Ala 205	Phe	Lys	His
10	Gly	Pro 210	Gln	Ile	Asn	Asn	Val 215	Tyr	Gln	Leu	Glu	11e 220	Val	Thr	Gly	Lys
•	Gly 225	Glu	Val	Va1	Thr	Суs 230	Ser	Glu	Lys	Arg	Asn 235	Ser	Glu	Leu	Phe	Phe 240
15	Ser	Val	Leu	Gly	Gly 245	Leu	Gly	Gln	Phe	Gly 250	Ile	Ile	Thr	Arg	Ala 255	Arg
	Ile	Ser	Leu	Glu 260	Pro	Ala	Pro	His	Met 265	Val	Lys	Trp	Ile	Arg 270	Val	Leu
20	Tyr	Ser	Asp 275	Phe	Ser	Ala	Phe	Ser 280	Arg	Asp	Gln	Glu	Туг 285	Leu	Ile	Ser
25	Lys	Glu 290	Lys	Thr	Phe	Asp	Туг 295	Va1	Glu	Gly	Phe	Val 300	Ile	Ile	Asn	Arg
	Thr 305	Asp	Leu	Leu	Asn	Asn 310	Trp	Arg	Ser	Ser	Phe 315	Ser	Pro	Asn	Asp	Ser 320
30	Thr	Gln	Ala	Ser	Arg 325	Phe	PÀS	Ser	Asp	Gly 330	Lys	Thr	Leu	Tyr	Суs 335	Leu
	Glu	Val	Val	Lуs 340	Tyr	Phe	Asn	Pro	Glu 345	Glu	Ala	Ser	Ser	Met 350	Asp	Gln
35	Glu	Thr	Gly 355	Lys	Leu	Leu	Ser	Glu 360	Leu	Asn	Tyr	Ile	Pro 365	Ser	Thr	Leu
40	Phe	Ser 370	Ser	Glu	Va1	Pro	Tyr 375	Ile	Glu	Phe	Leu	Asp 380	Arg	Val	His	Ile
	Ala 385	Glu	Arg	Гўs	Leu	Arg 390	Ala	Lys	Gly	Leu	Trp 395	Glu	Val	Pro	His	Pro 400
45	Trp	Leu	Asn	Leu	Leu 405	Ile	Pro	Lys	Ser	Ser 410	Ile	Tyr	Gln	Phe	Ala 415	Thr
	Glu	Val	Phe	Asn 420	Asn	Ile	Leu	Thr	Ser 425	Asn	Asn	Asn	Gly	Pro 430	Ile	Leu
50	Ile	Tyr	Pro 435	Val	Asn	Gln	Ser	Lys 440	Trp	Lys	Lys	His	Thr 445	Ser	Leu	Ile
55	Thr	Pro 450	Asn	Glu	Asp	Ile	Phe 455	Tyr	Leu	Val	Ala	Phe 460	Leu	Pro	Ser	Ala

Val Pro Asn Ser Ser Gly Lys Asn Asp Leu Glu Tyr Leu Leu Lys Gln 465 Asn Gln Arg Val Met Asn Phe Cys Ala Ala Ala Asn Leu Asn Val Lys 5 490 Gln Tyr Leu Pro His Tyr Glu Thr Gln Lys Glu Trp Lys Ser His Phe 505 10 Gly Lys Arg Trp Glu Thr Phe Ala Gln Arg Lys Gln Ala Tyr Asp Pro 520 Leu Ala Ile Leu Ala Pro Gly Gln Arg Ile Phe Gln Lys Thr Thr Gly 535 15 Lys Leu Ser Pro Ile Gln Leu Ala Lys Ser Lys Ala Thr Gly Ser Pro 560 550 Gln Arg Tyr His Tyr Ala Ser Ile Leu Pro Lys Pro Arg Thr Val 20 565 570 <210> 3 25 <211> 2991 <212> DNA <213> Arabidopsis thaliana <400> 3 30 atggctaatc ttcgtttaat gatcacttta atcacggttt taatgatcac caaatcatca 60 aacggtatta aaattgattt acctaaatcc cttaacctca ccctctctac cgatccttcc 120 atcatetecg cageetetea tgaettegga aacataacca eegtgaeeee eggeggegta 180 atotgoccot cotocacogo tgatatotot ogtotoctoc aatacgocgo aaacggaaaa 240 agtacattcc aagtagcggc tcgtggccaa ggccactcct taaacggcca agcctcggtc 300 35 teeggeggag taategteaa catgaegtgt ateaetgaeg tggtggttte aaaagaeaag 360 aagtacgctg acgtggcggc cgggacgtta tgggtggatg tgcttaagaa gacggcggag 420 aaaggggtgt cgccggtttc ttggacggat tatttgcata taaccgtcgg aggaacgttg 480 tegaatggtg gaattggtgg teaagtgttt egaaaeggte etettgttag taaegteett 540 gaattggacg ttattactgg tacgcatctt ctaaactttg atgtacatac aacaacaaaa 600 actgtttttg ttttatagta tttttcattt tttgtaccat aggttttatg ttttatagtt 660 gtgctaaact tcttgcacca cacgtaagtc ttcgaaacac aaaatgcgta acgcatctat 720 atgttttttg tacatattga atgttgttca tgagaaataa agtaattaca tatacacaca 780 tttattgtcg tacatatata aataattaaa gacaaatttt cacaattggt agcgtgttaa 840 tttgggattt ttgtaatgta catgcatgac gcatgcatat ggagcttttc ggttttctta 900 45 gatttgtgta gtatttcaaa tatatcattt attttctttc gaataaagag gtggtatatt 960 tttaaaatag caacatttca gaatttttct ttgaatttac actttttaaa ttgttattgt 1020 taatatggat tttgaataaa taatttcagg gaaaggtgaa atgttgacat gctcgcgaca 1080 gctaaaccca gaattgttct atggagtgtt aggaggtttg ggtcaatttg gaattataac 1140 gagagecaga attgttttgg accatgeace taaacgggta egtateatea tattttaeca 1200 50 tttgttttag tcagcattca tttttcatta gtaattccgt ttcaatttct aaatttttt 1260 agtcaataga aaatgattct tatgtcagag cttgattatt tagtgatttt tattgagata 1320 aaataaaata taacctaacg gaaataatta ttttactaat cggataatgt ctgattaaaa 1380 cattttatga tattacacta agagagttag agacgtatgg atcacaaaac atgaagcttt 1440 cttagatggt atcctaaaac taaagttagg tacaagtttg gaatttaggt caaatgctta 1500 55 agttgcatta atttgaacaa aatctatgca ttgaataaaa aaaagatatg gattatttta 1560

```
taaagtatag teettgtaat eetaggaett gttgtetaat ettgtettat gegtgeaaat 1620
    ctttttgatg tcaatatata atccttgttt attagagtca agctctttca ttagtcaact 1680
    actcaaatat actccaaagt ttagaatata gtcttctgac taattagaat cttacaaccg 1740
    ataaacgtta caatttggtt atcattttaa aaaacagatt tggtcataat atacgatgac 1800
    gttctgtttt agtttcatct attcacaaat tttatataat tattttcaag aaaatattga 1860
    tetetaaatg aaattgtgta ggecaaatgg ttteggatge tetacagtga ttteacaact 1980
    tttacaaagg accaagaacg tttgatatca atggcaaacg atattggagt cgactattta 2040
    gaaggtcaaa tatttctatc aaacggtgtc gttgacacct ctttttccc accttcagat 2100
    caatctaaag tcgctgatct agtcaagcaa cacggtatca tctatgttct tgaagtagcc 2160
10
    aagtattatg atgateecaa teteeccate ateageaagg tactacacat ttacatttte 2220
    atcatcgttt ttatcatacc ataagatatt taaatgattc atcattgcac cacattaaga 2280
    tattcatcat catcatcgtt acattttttt ttgcatctta tgcttctcat aatctactat 2340
    tgtgtaggtt attgacacat taacgaaaac attaagttac ttgcccgggt tcatatcaat 2400
15
    gcacgacgtg gcctacttcg atttcttgaa ccgtgtacat gtcgaagaaa ataaactcag 2460
    atctttggga ttatgggaac ttcctcatcc ttggcttaac ctctacgttc ctaaatctcg 2520
    gattetegat ttteataacg gtgttgteaa agacattett ettaageaaa aateagette 2580
    gggactcgct cttctctatc caacaaaccg gaataagtac atacttctct tcattcatat 2640
    ttatcttcaa gaaccaaagt aaataaattt ctatgaactg attatgctgt tattgttaga 2700
20
    tgggacaatc gtatgtcggc gatgatacca gagatcgatg aagatgttat atatattatc 2760
    ggactactac aatccgctac cccaaaggat cttccagaag tggagagcgt taacgagaag 2820
    ataattaggt tttgcaagga ttcaggtatt aagattaagc aatatctaat gcattatact 2880
    agtaaagaag attggattga gcattttgga tcaaaatggg atgatttttc gaagaggaaa 2940
    gatctatttg atcccaagaa actgttatct ccagggcaag acatcttttg a
25
    <210> 4
    <211> 501
    <212> PRT
30
    <213> Arabidopsis thaliana
    <400>4
    Met Ala Asn Leu Arg Leu Met Ile Thr Leu Ile Thr Val Leu Met Ile
                                        10
35
    Thr Lys Ser Ser Asn Gly Ile Lys Ile Asp Leu Pro Lys Ser Leu Asn
    Leu Thr Leu Ser Thr Asp Pro Ser Ile Ile Ser Ala Ala Ser His Asp
40
    Phe Gly Asn Ile Thr Thr Val Thr Pro Gly Gly Val Ile Cys Pro Ser
45
    Ser Thr Ala Asp Ile Ser Arg Leu Leu Gln Tyr Ala Ala Asn Gly Lys
    Ser Thr Phe Gln Val Ala Ala Arg Gly Gln Gly His Ser Leu Asn Gly
                     85
50
    Gln Ala Ser Val Ser Gly Gly Val Ile Val Asn Met Thr Cys Ile Thr
                                    105
    Asp Val Val Val Ser Lys Asp Lys Lys Tyr Ala Asp Val Ala Ala Gly
```

120

	Thr	Leu 130	Trp	Val	Asp	Val	Leu 135	Lys	Lys	Thr	Ala	Glu 140	Lys	Gly	Val	Ser
5	Pro 145	Val	Ser	Trp	Thr	Asp 150	Tyr	Leu	His	Ile	Thr 155	Val	Gly	Gly	Thr	Leu 160
10	Ser	Asn	Gly	Gly	Ile 165	Gly	Gly	Gln	Val	Phe 170	Arg	Asn	Gly	Pro	Leu 175	Val
	Ser	Asn	Val	Leu 180	Glu	Leu	Asp	V al	Ile 185	Thr	Gly	Lys	Gly	Glu 190	Met	Leu
15	Thr	Cys	Ser 195	Arg	Gln	Leu	Asn	Pro 200	Glu	Leu	Phe	Tyr	Gly 205	Val	Leu	Gly
	Gly	Leu 210	Gly	Gln	Phe	Gly	Ile 215	Ile	Thr	Arg	Ala	Arg 220	Ile	Val	Leu	Asp
20	His 225	Ala	Pro	Lys	Arg	Ala 230	Lys	Trp	Phe	Arg	Met 235	Leu	Tyr	Ser	Asp	Phe 240
25	Thr	Thr	Phe	Thr	Lys 245	Asp	Gln	Glu	Arg	Leu 250	Ile	Ser	Met	Ala	Asn 255	Asp
	Ile	Gly	Val	Asp 260	Tyr	Leu	Glu	Gly	Gln 265	Ile	Phe	Leu	Ser	Asn 270	Gly	Val
30		Asp	275					280					285			
		Val 290					295					300				-
35	Tyr 305	Asp	Asp	Pro	Asn	Leu 310	Pro	Ile	Ile	Ser	Lys 315	Val	Ile	Asp	Thr	Leu 320
10		Lys			325					330					335	
		Tyr		340					345					350		
15		Ser	355					360					365			
		Pro 370					375					380				
60	385	Leu				390					395					400
· ·	Thr	Asn	Arg	Asn	Lys 405	Trp	Asp	Asn	Arg	Met 410	Ser	Ala	Met	Ile	Pro 415	

PCT/EP01/06833

```
Ile Asp Glu Asp Val Ile Tyr Ile Ile Gly Leu Leu Gln Ser Ala Thr
                                     425
    Pro Lys Asp Leu Pro Glu Val Glu Ser Val Asn Glu Lys Ile Ile Arg
5
                                 440
    Phe Cys Lys Asp Ser Gly Ile Lys Ile Lys Gln Tyr Leu Met His Tyr
                             455
10
    Thr Ser Lys Glu Asp Trp Ile Glu His Phe Gly Ser Lys Trp Asp Asp
                         470
                                             475
    Phe Ser Lys Arg Lys Asp Leu Phe Asp Pro Lys Lys Leu Leu Ser Pro
                     485
                                         490
15
    Gly Gln Asp Ile Phe
20
    <210> 5
    <211> 3302
    <212> DNA
     <213> Arabidopsis thaliana
25
    <400> 5
    atggcgagtt ataatcttcg ttcacaagtt cgtcttatag caataacaat agtaatcatc 60
    attactetet caacteegat cacaaccaac acateaccac aaccatggaa tateetttea 120
    cacaacgaat tegeeggaaa acteacetee teeteeteet eegtegaate ageegeeaca 180
30
    gatttcggcc acgtcaccaa aatcttccct tccgccgtct taatcccttc ctccgttgaa 240
    gacatcacag atctcataaa actctctttt gactctcaac tgtcttttcc tttagccgct 300
    cgtggtcacg gacacagcca ccgtggccaa gcctcggcta aagacggagt tgtggtcaac 360
    atgcggtcca tggtaaaccg ggatcgaggt atcaaggtgt ctaggacctg tttatatgtt 420
    gacgtggacg ctgcgtggct atggattgag gtgttgaata aaactttgga gttagggtta 480
35
    acgccggttt cttggacgga ttatttgtat ttaacagtcg gtgggacgtt atcaaacggc 540
    ggaattagtg gacaaacgtt teggtacggt ccacagatca ctaatgttet agagatggat 600
    gttattactg gtacgtacca cgatcttttt cacacagaga ttaaaaaaaa cagtaatagt 660
    gattttaact tcgtacgttt ctgatagaca acaaagaact tcgtacgttt ttcgaagttt 720
    tttcgtcttt ttcattttag atctgcgcgg ccatttttgg ttatgctatt gtttgtttgt 780
40
    attgtttgtc tetgtttatt tatttetega acttgttgat agettttett etttteacac 840
    atcaatctaa tcaccttttt tggtcttaag attagaaaga agatacggac taggtaaaaa 900
    taggtggttg taaacgtaga cgcattaaaa aaatattggt ttttttattt tttgataagc 960
    aaaattggtg gttggtctaa gattataaac ttgatattaa tgcaaaggtc gatctagcaa 1020
    tagaagatta atcaatattc ttggtgtttt aacaacagat tatttcatca ttaaaatcgt 1080
45
    gaaacaaaga aattttggta gtatacatta cgtgtagttt tgttagttta ttaaaaaaaaa 1140
    tagtatatag ttttgttaaa acgcgattta tttagtaaca cattagtata ttacacgttt 1200
    aaccaactaa acttttttt ttgaataatt atgttctata tttcttactc aaattatgca 1260
    aatttcgtgg attcgaagtc aaatttctgc gaaatttaca tggtcatata ttataaaact 1320
    gttcatataa cccggtgaac aaacagacaa ttaagggttt gaatggttac ggcggttggg 1380
50
    geggaeacaa cegteaatag ateagaeegt tttttattta ceatteatea attatattee 1440
    gcagtggttt ggggtaaaaa aaatagaaga aaaccgcagc ggaccaattc cataccgttt 1500
    ttacatacaa ataaacatgg tgcgcaacgg tttattgtcc gcctcaaaaa tgaaatggac 1560
    taaaccgcag ataaattaga ccgctttgtc cgctgcctcc attcatagac taaaaaaaaa 1620
    caaccaaaaa aaaaatggtc ccacgcccat gattttacac gaggtttctt gtggcgtaag 1680
55
    gacaaaactc aaaagttcat aacgtttggt cctaaccagg tgtaatggat taagtaacag 1740
```

tcaattttct tattatagct gtatccatta tgtccacata tgcatccata tacattacac 1800 tgttggtctc aagtgtagtt agattacgaa gactttcaag ttccattttt tggttaggag 1860 ataaacataa tttaatgata ccgactttag cactctaggc tcaaaacaag tacagaagag 1920 aatagtttta tttcaaactc gttgcattgt tgtatcaatt aattgtgtta gtctttgtat 1980 attettacat aacggtecaa gtttgttgaa atagtttact tactaaactt tteetaatgg 2040 ggtcaaattt tattttatag gaaaaggaga gattgcaact tgttccaagg acatgaactc 2100 ggatetttte ttegeggtgt taggaggttt gggteaatte ggeattataa caagageeag 2160 aattaaactt gaagtagctc cgaaaagggt atgttaaatt tgtaaattat gcaactacag 2220 aaaattctat gaaatttatg aatgaacata tatgcatttt tggatttttg taggccaagt 2280 ggttaaggtt tctatacata gatttctccg aattcacaag agatcaagaa cgagtgatat 2340 cgaaaacgga cggtgtagat ttcttagaag gttccattat ggtggaccat ggcccaccgg 2400 ataactggag atccacgtat tatccaccgt ecgatcactt gaggatcgec tcaatggtca 2460 aacgacatcg tgtcatctac tgccttgaag tcgtcaagta ttacgacgaa acttctcaat 2520 acacagtcaa cgaggtccgt acatacatac aatcataaat catacatgta taattgggag 2580 atctttatgc attattcaat tatattaatt tactttagtt atttaactta tgcaggaaat 2640 ggaggagtta agcgatagtt taaaccatgt aagagggttt atgtacgaga aagatgtgac 2700 gtatatggat ttcctaaacc gagttcgaac cggagagcta aacctgaaat ccaaaggcca 2760 atgggatgtt ccacatccat ggcttaatct cttcgtacca aaaactcaaa tctccaaatt 2820 tgatgatggt gtttttaagg gtattateet aagaaataae ateaetageg gteetgttet 2880 tgtttatcct atgaatcgca acaagtaagt ttaactcgat attgcaaaat ttactatcta 2940 cattttcgtt ttggaatccg aaatattctt acaagctaat tttatgcggc gtttttaggt 3000 ggaatgatcg gatgtctgcc gctatacccg aggaagatgt attttatgcg gtagggtttt 3060 taagatccgc gggttttgac aattgggagg cttttgatca agaaaacatg gaaatactga 3120 agttttgtga ggatgctaat atgggggtta tacaatatct tccttatcat tcatcacaag 3180 aaggatgggt tagacatttt ggtccgaggt ggaatatttt cgtagagaga aaatataaat 3240 atgateceaa aatgatatta teacegggae aaaatatatt teaaaaaata aactegagtt 3300 ag 3302 <210> 6

30 <210> 6 <211> 523 <212> PRT

50

<213> Arabidopsis thaliana

35 <400> 6
Met Ala Ser Tyr Asn Leu Arg Ser Gln Val Arg Leu Ile Ala Ile Thr
1 5 10 15

Ile Val Ile Ile Ile Thr Leu Ser Thr Pro Ile Thr Thr Asn Thr Ser 40 20 25 30

Pro Gln Pro Trp Asn Ile Leu Ser His Asn Glu Phe Ala Gly Lys Leu 35 40 45

45 Thr Ser Ser Ser Ser Val Glu Ser Ala Ala Thr Asp Phe Gly His 50 55 60

Val Thr Lys Ile Phe Pro Ser Ala Val Leu Ile Pro Ser Ser Val Glu
65 70 75 80

Asp Ile Thr Asp Leu Ile Lys Leu Ser Phe Asp Ser Gln Leu Ser Phe 85 90 95

Pro Leu Ala Arg Gly His Gly His Ser His Arg Gly Gln Ala Ser
100 105 110

	Ala	Lys	Asp 115	Gly	Val	Val	Val	Asn 120	Met	Arg	Ser	Met	Val 125	Asn	Arg	Asp
5	Arg	Gly 130	I1e	Lys	Val	Ser	Arg 135	Thr	Cys	Leu	Tyr	Val 140	Asp	Val	Asp	Ala
10	Ala 145	Trp	Leu	Trp	Ile	Glu 150	Val	Leu	Asn	Lys	Thr 155	Leu	Glu	Leu	Gly	Leu 160
	Thr	Pro	Val	Ser	Trp 165	Thr	Asp	Tyr	Leu	Туг 170	Leu	Thr	Val	Gly	Gly 175	Thr
15	Leu	Ser	Asn	Gly 180	Gly	Ile	Ser	Gly	Gln 185	Thr	Phe	Arg	Tyr	Gly 190	Pro	Gln
	Ile	Thr	Asn 195	Val	Leu	Glu	Met	Asp 200	Val	Ile	Thr	Gly	Lys 205	Gly	Glu	Ile
20	Ala	Thr 210	Суз	Ser	Lys	Asp	Met 215	Asn	Ser	Asp	Leu	Phe 220	Phe	Ala	Val	Leu
25	Gly 225	Gly	Leu	Gly	Gln	Phe 230	Gly	Ile	Ile	Thr	Arg 235	Ala	Arg	Ile	Lys	Leu 240
	Glu	V al	Ala	Pro	Lys 245	Arg	Ala	Lys	Trp	Leu 250	Arg	Phe	Leu	Tyr	11e 255	Asp
30	Phe	Ser	Glu	Phe 260	Thr	Arg	Asp	Gln	Glu 265	Arg	Val	Ile	Ser	Lys 270	Thr	Asp
	Gly	Val	Asp 275	Phe	Leu	Glu	Gly	Ser 280	Ile	Met	Val	Asp	His 285	Gly	Pro	Pro
35	Asp	Asn 290	Trp	Arg	Ser	Thr	Туг 295	Туr	Pro	Pro	Ser	Asp 300	His	Leu	Arg	Ile
40	Ala 305	Ser	Met	Val	Lys	Arg 310	His	Arg	Val	Ile	Tyr 315	Суз	Leu	Glu	Val	Val 320
	ГÀЗ	Tyr	Tyr	Asp	Glu 325	Thr	Ser	Gln	Tyr	Thr 330	Val	Asn	Glu	Glu	Met 335	Glu
45	Glu	Leu	Ser	Asp 340	Ser	Leu	Asn	His	Val 345	Arg	Gly	Phe	Met	Tyr 350	Glu	Lys
	Asp	Val	Thr 355	Tyr	Met	Asp	Phe	Leu 360	Asn	Arg	Va1	Arg	Thr 365	Gly	Glu	Leu
50	Asn	Leu 370	Lys	Ser	Lys	Gly	Gln 375	Trp	Asp	Val	Pro	His 380	Pro	Trp	Leu	Asn
5 5	Leu 385	Phe	Val	Pro	Lys	Thr 390	Gln	Ile	Ser	Lys	Phe 395	Asp	Asp	Gly	Val	Phe 400

```
Lys Gly Ile Ile Leu Arg Asn Asn Ile Thr Ser Gly Pro Val Leu Val
                     405
     Tyr Pro Met Asn Arg Asn Lys Trp Asn Asp Arg Met Ser Ala Ala Ile
 5
                                     425
     Pro Glu Glu Asp Val Phe Tyr Ala Val Gly Phe Leu Arg Ser Ala Gly
                                 440
10
     Phe Asp Asn Trp Glu Ala Phe Asp Gln Glu Asn Met Glu Ile Leu Lys
                             455
     Phe Cys Glu Asp Ala Asn Met Gly Val Ile Gln Tyr Leu Pro Tyr His
                         470
                                             475
15
     Ser Ser Gln Glu Gly Trp Val Arg His Phe Gly Pro Arg Trp Asn Ile
                     485
                                         490
     Phe Val Glu Arg Lys Tyr Lys Tyr Asp Pro Lys Met Ile Leu Ser Pro
20
                                     505
     Gly Gln Asn Ile Phe Gln Lys Ile Asn Ser Ser
                                 520
25
     <210> 7
     <211> 2782
     <212> DNA
30
     <213> Arabidopsis thaliana
    <400> 7
    atgactaata ctctctgttt aagcctcatc accctaataa cgctttttat aagtttaacc 60
    ccaaccttaa tcaaatcaga tgagggcatt gatgttttct tacccatatc actcaacctt 120
35
    acggtcctaa ccgatccctt ctccatctct gccgcttctc acgacttcgg taacataacc 180
    gacgaaaatc ccggcgccgt cctctgccct tcctccacca cggaggtggc tcgtctcctc 240
    cgtttcgcta acggaggatt ctcttacaat aaaggctcaa ccagccccgc gtctactttc 300
    aaagtggctg ctcgaggcca aggccactcc ctccgtggcc aagcctctgc acccggaggt 360
    gtcgtcgtga acatgacgtg tctcgccatg gcggctaaac cagcggcggt tgttatctcg 420
40
    gcagacggga cttacgctga cgtggctgcc gggacgatgt gggtggatgt tctgaaggcg 480
    geggtggata gaggegtete geeggttaca tggaeggatt atttgtatet cagegtegge 540
    gggacgttgt cgaacgctgg aatcggtggt cagacgttta gacacggccc tcagattagt 600
    aacgttcatg agcttgacgt tattaccggt acgtaaatac caaaacttca ctaatctcgt 660
    tacaattttt taattttttg gtaatataaa ttttgtacgg ctcaactctt aattaagaat 720
45
    gaaacagtat ctatgatctt ctagatgctc tttttttgtc tgcaagcttt aattgtagta 780
    acatcagcga tatatatatc acatgcatgt gtattattga tgataatata taatgtttta 840
    gttacaaatt tgattctcaa ggtaaaactc acacgccata accagtataa aactccaaaa 900
    atcacgtttt ggtcagaaat acatateett cattaacagt agttatgeta taatttgtga 960
    ttataaataa ctccggagtt tgttcacaat actaaatttc aggaaaaggt gaaatgatga 1020
50
    cttgctctcc aaagttaaac cctgaattgt tctatggagt tttaggaggt ttgggtcaat 1080
    teggtattat aacgagggee aggattgegt tggatcatge acceacaagg gtatgtatea 1140
    tgcatctata gtgtaatcaa tttataattt taatgtagtg gtcctaaatc caaaatttga 1200
    tttgatttgg ttggaacgta cgtatatata ataagtcaaa aggctgattt tgaagacgaa 1260
    tttatatact tttgttgaat taaatctgat tttgcttacg ttttattaga ttctgcgtaa 1320
55
    taaatcctag gacttgctcg agtgtaatct tgtcttatgc ttgcaaatct tgttgatgtc 1380
```

PCT/EP01/06833

aatatctaat cttttttatt atatttccct acgtaagttt tagatatagt tattttaaac 1440

```
tgctataaat tgtgtacgta tagactttag ataaaaagtt gtggtcgctt gcacctattt 1500
    gtttatcgct atagtgattc aaaggtctat atatgattct tggtttttct ttttgaaaaa 1560
    aatagaccat acaatccaag gaagatgatc ttaaatggac taatttatgg atataaattg 1620
    atatacaaat ctgcaggtga aatggtctcg catactctac agtgacttct cggcttttaa 1680
    aagagaccaa gagcgtttaa tatcaatgac caatgatctc ggagttgact ttttggaagg 1740
    tcaacttatg atgtcaaatg gettegtaga cacetettte tteccaetet cegateaaac 1800
    aagagtegea tetettgtga atgaceaeeg gateatetat gttetegaag tageeaagta 1860
    ttatgacaga accaccette ccattattga ccaggtacta aaatccatta ttcatgatga 1920
10
    ttatcttcac acaatcagta tcatcaccaa ttaccatcat cacttgtcat atatgatcca 1980
    aagtaaatat atcacatgat ataaataaat cgttcaaatc ttttttttta aagaataaaa 2040
    gaatcatttt caagcattac tcatacacat ctacgaatca ccgtgaccat atataaccat 2100
    acgettatta aataateatt tttgtttgta ggtgattgae acgttaagta gaactetagg 2160
    tttcgctcca gggtttatgt tcgtacaaga tgttccgtat ttcgatttct tgaaccgtgt 2220
15
    ccgaaacgaa gaagataaac tcagatettt aggactatgg gaagtteetc atccatgget 2280
    taacatettt gteeeggggt etegaateea agatttteat gatggtgtta ttaatggeet 2340
    tettetaaac caaaceteaa ettetggtgt taetetette tateecacaa acegaaacaa 2400
    gtaaatattt actttttgat tttgttttat ttgaaagtat atcccaataa tgtatgttaa 2460
    attgttaaca agaatttatt ttattaatag atggaacaac cgcatgtcaa cgatgacacc 2520
20
    ggacgaagat gttttttatg tgatcggatt actgcaatca gctggtggat ctcaaaattg 2580
    gcaagaactt gaaaatctca acgacaaggt tattcagttt tgtgaaaact cgggaattaa 2640
    gattaaggaa tatttgatgc actatacaag aaaagaagat tgggttaaac attttggacc 2700
    aaaatgggat gatttttaa gaaagaaaat tatgtttgat cccaaaagac tattgtctcc 2760
    aggacaagac atatttaatt aa
25
    <210> 8
    <211> 524
    <212> PRT
    <213> Arabidopsis thaliana
    <400> 8
    Met Thr Asn Thr Leu Cys Leu Ser Leu Ile Thr Leu Ile Thr Leu Phe
                                          10
35
    Ile Ser Leu Thr Pro Thr Leu Ile Lys Ser Asp Glu Gly Ile Asp Val
    Phe Leu Pro Ile Ser Leu Asn Leu Thr Val Leu Thr Asp Pro Phe Ser
40
    Ile Ser Ala Ala Ser His Asp Phe Gly Asn Ile Thr Asp Glu Asn Pro
45
    Gly Ala Val Leu Cys Pro Ser Ser Thr Thr Glu Val Ala Arg Leu Leu
    Arg Phe Ala Asn Gly Gly Phe Ser Tyr Asn Lys Gly Ser Thr Ser Pro
                     85
                                          90
50
    Ala Ser Thr Phe Lys Val Ala Ala Arg Gly Gln Gly His Ser Leu Arg
                                     105
    Gly Gln Ala Ser Ala Pro Gly Gly Val Val Val Asn Met Thr Cys Leu
55
                                 120
```

WO 01/96580 PCT/EP01/06833 12

	Ala	Met 130	Ala	Ala	Lys	Pro	Ala 135	Ala	Val	Val	Ile	Ser 140	Ala	Asp	Gly	Thr
5	Туг 145	Ala	Asp	Val	Ala	Ala 150	G1y	Thr	Met	Trp	Val 155	Asp	Val	Leu	Lys	Ala 160
10	Ala	Val	Asp	Arg	Gly 165	Val	Ser	Pro	Val	Thr 170	Trp	Thr	Asp	Tyr	Leu 175	Tyr
10	Leu	Ser	Val	Gly 180	Gly	Thr	Leu	Ser	Asn 185	Ala	Gly	Ile	Gly	Gly 190	Gln	Thr
15	Phe	Arg	His 195	Gly	Pro	Gln	Ile	Ser 200	Asn	Val	His	Glu	Leu 205	Asp	Val	Ile
	Thr	Gly 210	Lys	Gly	Glu	Met	Met 215	Thr	Суз	Ser	Pro	Lys 220	Leu	Asn	Pro	Glu
20	Leu 225	Phe	Tyr	Gly	V al	Leu 230	Gly	Gly	Leu	Gly	Gln 235	Phe	Gly	Ile	Ile	Thx 240
25	Arg	Ala	Arg	Ile	Ala 245	Leu	Asp	His	Ala	Pro 250	Thr	Arg	Val	Lys	Trp 255	Ser
	Arg	Ile	Leu	Туr 260	Ser	Asp	Phe	Ser	Ala 265	Phe	Lys	Arg	Asp	Gln 270	Glu	Arg
30	Leu	Ile	Ser 275	Met	Thr	Asn	Asp	Leu 280	Gly	Val	Asp	Phe	Leu 285	Glu	Gly	Gln
	Leu	Met 290	Met	Ser	Asn	Gly	Phe 295	Val	Asp	Thr	Ser	Phe 300	Phe	Pro	Leu	Ser
35	Asp 305	Gln	Thr	Arg	Val	Ala 310	Ser	Leu	Val	Asn	Asp 315	His	Arg	Ile	Ile	Туr 320
40	Val	Leu	Glu	Val	Ala 325	Lys	Tyr	Tyr	Asp	Arg 330	Thr	Thr	Leu	Pro	11e 335	Ile
	Asp	Gln	Val	Ile 340	Asp	Thr	Leu	Ser	Arg 345	Thr	Leu	Gly	Phe	Ala 350	Pro	Gly
45	Phe	Met	Phe 355	Val	Gln	Asp	Val	Pro 360	Tyr	Phe	Asp	Phe	Leu 365	Asn	Arg	Va1
	Arg	Asn 370	Glu	Glu	Asp	Lys	Leu 375	Arg	Ser	Leu	Gly	Leu 380	Trp	Glu	Va1	Pro
50	His 385	Pro	Trp	Leu	Asn	Ile 390	Phe	Val	Pro	Gly	Ser 395	Arg	Ile	Gln	Asp	Phe 400
55	His	Asp	Gly	Val	Ile 405	Asn	Gly	Leu	Leu	Leu 410	Asn	Gln	Thr	Ser	Thr 415	Ser

PCT/EP01/06833 WO 01/96580 13

```
Gly Val Thr Leu Phe Tyr Pro Thr Asn Arg Asn Lys Trp Asn Asn Arg
                420
    Met Ser Thr Met Thr Pro Asp Glu Asp Val Phe Tyr Val Ile Gly Leu
5
    Leu Gln Ser Ala Gly Gly Ser Gln Asn Trp Gln Glu Leu Glu Asn Leu
                            455
10
    Asn Asp Lys Val Ile Gln Phe Cys Glu Asn Ser Gly Ile Lys Ile Lys
    Glu Tyr Leu Met His Tyr Thr Arg Lys Glu Asp Trp Val Lys His Phe
                    485
                                        490
15
    Gly Pro Lys Trp Asp Asp Phe Leu Arg Lys Lys Ile Met Phe Asp Pro
    Lys Arg Leu Leu Ser Pro Gly Gln Asp Ile Phe Asn
20
            515
                                520
    <210> 9
25
    <211> 2805
    <212> DNA
    <213> Arabidopsis thaliana
    <400> 9
    atgacqtcaa qctttcttct cctgacqttc qccatatgta aactgatcat agccgtgggt 60
    ctaaacgtgg gccccagtga gctcctccgc atcggagcca tagatgtcga cggccacttc 120
    acceptccacc cttccgactt agectccgtc tcctcagact tcggtatgct gaagtcacct 180
    gaagagccat tggccgtgct tcatccatca tcggccgaag acgtggcacg actcgtcaga 240
    acagettacg gttcagecac ggcgtttccg gtctcagecc gaggccacgg ccattccata 300
    aacggacaag ccgcggcggg gaggaacggt gtggtggttg aaatgaacca cggcgtaacc 360
    gggacgccca agccactcgt ccgaccggat gaaatgtatg tggatgtatg gggtggagag 420
    ttatgggtcg atgtgttgaa gaaaacgttg gagcatggct tagcaccaaa atcatggacg 480
    gattacttgt atctaaccgt tggaggtaca ctctccaatg caggaatcag tggtcaagct 540
    tttcaccatg gtcctcaaat tagtaacgtc cttgagctcg acgttgtaac tggttagtat 600
    taaaacattc aagttcatat attttaaatg cttttgtctg aagttttact aataacaaga 660
    aattgatacc aaaaagtagg gaaaggagag gtgatgagat gctcagaaga agagaacaca 720
    aggetatice atggagttet tggtggatta ggtcaatttg ggatcatcae tcgagcacga 780
    atctctctcg aaccagctcc ccaaagggta atatttttt aatgactagc tatcaaaaat 840
    ccctggcggg tccatacgtt gtaatctttt tagtttttac tgttgatggt attttttata 900
45
    tattttggat aataaaaccc taaaatggta tattgtgatg acaggtgaga tggatacggg 960
    tattgtattc gagcttcaaa gtgtttacgg aggaccaaga gtacttaatc tcaatgcatg 1020
    gtcaattaaa gtttgattac gtggaaggtt ttgtgattgt ggacgaagga ctcgtcaaca 1080
    attggagate ttetttette tetecaegta acceegteaa gateteetet gttagtteca 1140
    acggctctgt tttgtattgc cttgagatca ccaagaacta ccacgactcc gactccgaaa 1200
50
    tegttgatea ggteaettte attatteaet tagaaaaaag egatatttte atttttata 1260
    ttgatgaata tctggaagga tttaacgcta tgcgactatt gggaaatcat tatgaaaaaa 1320
    tatttagttt atatgattga aagtggtctc catagtattt ttgttgtgtc gactttatta 1380
    taacttaaat ttggaagagg acatgaagaa gaagccagag aggatctaca gagatctagc 1440
    ttttccacct gaacttaata atgcacattt atataattat ttttcttctt ctaaagttta 1500
55
    gtttatcact agcgaattaa tcatggttac taattaagta gtggacaggg tcatggacca 1560
```

WO 01/96580 PCT/EP01/06833

```
ctcactcacc aaataatgat tcctctttac tcttaagttt aattttaata aaaccaactc 1620
    tactggaatc ttaacttatc cttggttttg gtaggctttt atagcaacac ggttttttta 1680
    attttcctat tccagatttt gtatattaaa tgtcgatttt ttttcttttt gtttcaggaa 1740
    gttgagattc tgatgaagaa attgaatttc ataccgacat cggtctttac aacggattta 1800
    caatatgtgg actttctcga ccgggtacac aaggccgaat tgaagctccg gtccaagaat 1860
    ttatgggagg ttccacaccc atggctcaac ctcttcgtgc caaaatcaag aatctctgac 1920
    ttcgataaag gcgttttcaa gggcattttg ggaaataaaa caagtggccc tattcttatc 1980
    taccccatga acaaagacaa gtaagtcttg acattaccat tgattactac ttctaaattt 2040
    ggggattaat tagtggtcca agaaaaaaag tttgtcaaaa ttgaaaaaaa ctagacacgt 2160
    ggtacatggg attgtccgaa aaacgttgtc cacatgtgca tcgaaccagc taagattgac 2220
    attgggttta tttgttttta agttcctaga actcatggtg ggtgggtccc aatcagattc 2340
    tectagacca aacegatete aacgaaceet eegcacatea ttgattatta cattaatata 2400
    gatattgtcg ttgctgacgt gtcgtaattt gatgttattg tcagatggga cgagaggagc 2460
15
    tcagccgtga cgccggatga ggaagttttc tatctggtgg ctctattgag atcagcttta 2520
    acggacggtg aagagacaca gaagctagag tatctgaaag atcagaaccg tcggatcttg 2580
    gagttetgtg aacaagccaa gatcaatgtg aagcagtate tteetcacca egcaacacag 2640
    gaagagtggg tggctcattt tggggacaag tgggatcggt tcagaagctt aaaggctgag 2700
20
    tttgatccgc gacacatact cgctactggt cagagaatct ttcaaaaccc atctttgtct 2760
    ttgtttcctc cgtcgtcgtc ttcttcgtca gcggcttcat ggtga
    <210> 10
25
    <211> 536
    <212> PRT
    <213> Arabidopsis thaliana
    <400> 10
30
    Met Thr Ser Ser Phe Leu Leu Thr Phe Ala Ile Cys Lys Leu Ile
    Ile Ala Val Gly Leu Asn Val Gly Pro Ser Glu Leu Leu Arg Ile Gly
                20
                                   25
35
    Ala Ile Asp Val Asp Gly His Phe Thr Val His Pro Ser Asp Leu Ala
    Ser Val Ser Ser Asp Phe Gly Met Leu Lys Ser Pro Glu Glu Pro Leu
40
    Ala Val Leu His Pro Ser Ser Ala Glu Asp Val Ala Arg Leu Val Arg
                        70
45
    Thr Ala Tyr Gly Ser Ala Thr Ala Phe Pro Val Ser Ala Arg Gly His
                                       90
    Gly His Ser Ile Asn Gly Gln Ala Ala Ala Gly Arg Asn Gly Val Val
                                  105
                                                     110
50
    Val Glu Met Asn His Gly Val Thr Gly Thr Pro Lys Pro Leu Val Arg
    Pro Asp Glu Met Tyr Val Asp Val Trp Gly Gly Glu Leu Trp Val Asp
55
        130
                           135
                                             140
```

	Val 145	Leu	Lys	Lys	Thr	Leu 150	Glu	His	Gly	Leu	Ala 155	Pro	Lys	Ser	Trp	Thr 160
5	Asp	Tyr	Leu	Tyr	Leu 165	Thr	Val	Gly	Gly	Thr 170	Leu	Ser	Asn	Ala	Gly 175	Ile
10	Ser	Gly	Gln	Ala 180	Phe	His	His	Gly	Pro 185	Gln	Ile	Ser	Asn	Val 190	Leu	Glu
	Leu	Asp	Val 195	Val	Thr	Gly	Lys	Gly 200	Glu	Va1	Met	Arg	Суя 205	Ser	Glu	Glu
15	Glu	Asn 210	Thr	Arg	Leu	Phe	His 215	Gly	Val	Leu	Gly	Gly 220	Leu	Gly	Gln	Phe
	Gly 225	Ile	Ile	Thr	Arg	Ala 230	Arg	Ile	Ser	Leu	Glu 235	Pro	Ala	Pro	Gln	Arg 240
20	Val	Arg	Trp	Ile	Arg 245	Val	Leu	Tyr	Ser	Ser 250	Phe	Lys	Val	Phe	Thr 255	Glu
25	Asp	Gln	Glu	Туг 260	Leu	Ile	Ser	Met	His 265	Gly	Gln	Leu	Lys	Phe 270	Asp	Туг
	Val	Glu	Gly 275	Phe	Val	Ile	Val	Asp 280	Glu	Gly	Leu	Val	Asn 285	Asn	Trp	Arg
30	Ser	Ser 290	Phe	Phe	Ser	Pro	Arg 295	Asn	Pro	V al	Lys	Ile 300	Ser	Ser	V al	Ser
	Ser 305	Asn	Gly	Ser	Val	Leu 310	Tyr	Cys	Leu	Glu	Ile 315	Thr	ГЛЗ	Asn	Tyr	His 320
35	Asp	Ser	Asp	Ser	Glu 325	Ile	Val	Asp	Gln	Glu 330	Val	Glu	Ile	Leu	Met 335	Lys
40	Lys	Leu	Asn	Phe 340	Ile	Pro	Thr	Ser	Val 345	Phe	Thr	Thr	Asp	Leu 350	Gln	Тут
	Val	Asp	Phe 355	Leu	Asp	Arg	Val	His 360	Lys	Ala	Glu	Leu	Lys 365	Leu	Arg	Ser
45	Lys	Asn 370	Leu	Trp	Glu	Val	Pro 375	His	Pro	Trp	Leu	Asn 380	Leu	Phe	Val	Pro
	Lys 385	Ser	Arg	Ile	Ser	Asp 390	Phe	Asp	Lys	Gly	Val 395	Phe	Lys	Gly	Ile	Leu 400
50	Gly	Asn	Lys	Thr	Ser 405	G1y	Pro	Ile	Leu	11e 410	Tyr	Pro	Met	Asn	Lys 415	Asp
55	Lys	Trp	Asp	Glu 420	Arg	Ser	Ser	Ala	Val 425	Thr	Pro	Asp	Glu	Glu 430	Val	Ph∈

WO 01/96580 PCT/EP01/06833

Tyr Leu Val Ala Leu Leu Arg Ser Ala Leu Thr Asp Gly Glu Glu Thr 435 440 Gln Lys Leu Glu Tyr Leu Lys Asp Gln Asn Arg Arg Ile Leu Glu Phe 5 450 455 460 Cys Glu Gln Ala Lys Ile Asn Val Lys Gln Tyr Leu Pro His His Ala 470 475 Thr Gln Glu Glu Trp Val Ala His Phe Gly Asp Lys Trp Asp Arg Phe 10 490 Arg Ser Leu Lys Ala Glu Phe Asp Pro Arg His Ile Leu Ala Thr Gly 505 15 Gln Arg Ile Phe Gln Asn Pro Ser Leu Ser Leu Phe Pro Pro Ser Ser 520 Ser Ser Ser Ala Ala Ser Trp 20 530 <210> 11 25 <211> 1936 <212> DNA <213> Arabidopsis thaliana <400> 11 30 atgettatag taagaagttt caccatettg etteteaget geatageett taagttgget 60 tgctgcttct ctagcagcat ttcttctttg aaggcgcttc ccctagtagg ccatttggag 120 tttgaacatg tccatcacgc ctccaaagat tttggaaatc gataccagtt gatccctttg 180 geggtettae ateccaaate ggtaagegae ategeeteaa egataegaea eatetggatg 240 atgggcactc attcacagct tacagtggca gcgagaggtc gtggacattc actccaaggc 300 35 caagetcaaa caagacatgg aattgttata cacatggaat cactccatce ccagaagetg 360 caggictaca gigiggatic coctgeteca taigtigatg tgictggigg tgagetgigg 420 ataaacattt tgcatgagac cctcaagtac gggcttgcac caaaatcatg gacggattac 480 ctgcatttaa ctgtaggtgg tactctgtcc aatgctggaa taagcggcca ggcattccga 540 catggaccac agatcagcaa tgttcatcaa ctggagattg tcacaggtta gttcagagtt 600 40 gcagtatteg tgttttgaaa gcatagactc tatatggttg gtgactatta acaacatgaa 660 gagattcccg agaatagcta cccactaatg tcatgcctat ttattgactg caggaaaagg 720 cgagatccta aactgtacaa agaggcagaa cagcgactta tttaatggtg ttcttggtgg 780 tttaggtcag tttggcatca taacgcgggc aagaatagca ttggaaccag caccaaccat 840 ggtaaacaat aaataaataa aaaacttaaa aactgaacac gcgtgtgtcc tcctaactct 900 gtataatgga caggtaaaat ggataagagt gttatacctg gattttgcag cttttgccaa 960 ggaccaagag caactaatat ctgcccaggg ccacaaattc gattacatag aagggtttgt 1020 gataataaac aggacaggcc tcctgaacag ctggaggttg tctttcaccg cagaagagcc 1080 tttagaagca agccaattca agtttgatgg aaggactctg tattgtctgg agctagccaa 1140 gtatttgaag caagataaca aagacgtaat caaccaggtg agaaaacaga gtagaagcaa 1200 50 teggtagaat ettettiggt agatgacatt cattggaact gaaaatatat atatattigt 1260 ccaatccagg aagtgaaaga aacattatca gagctaagct acgtgacgtc gacactgttt 1320 acaacggagg tagcatatga agcattettg gacagggtac atgtgtetga ggtaaaactc 1380 cgatcgaaag ggcagtggga ggtgccacat ccatggctga acctcctggt accaagaagc 1440 aaaatcaatg aatttgcaag aggtgtattt ggaaacatac taacggatac aagcaacggc 1500

ccagtcatcg tctacccagt gaacaaatca aagtaagaaa gaaagaaaga aagagctagt 1560

5	caat atcg aaga cacg gaaa	caaa ggcat aatao gacaa atcca	aca t ct c ctg g aga g	cago cago gaatt gaaga atga	agta ggteg cagt gtgg atcca	ia ca ig ca ig aa ig ga	iccgg iggaa igaag itcco	agga agga cagg attt	aga tgg gat cgg	iggta jagta aggg jggac	ttc gaa ttg aag	tacc gaga aagc tggg	tggt tctt agta gaga	gg c ga g itc t iat t	gate gegg geca tgtg	tggga ctaac aacag catta aggag aaggc	1680 1740 1800 1860
10	<211 <212)> 12 l> 5(l> PF l> Ar)4	lopsi	is th	ualia	ına.										
15)> 12 Leu		Val	Arg 5	Ser	Phe	Thr	Ile	Ьеи 10	Leu	Leu	Ser	Cys	Ile 15	Ala	
20	Phe	Lys	Leu	Ala 20	Cys	Суз	Phe	Ser	Ser 25	Ser	Ile	Ser	Ser	Leu 30	ГÀЗ	Ala	
	Leu	Pro	Leu 35	Val	Gly	His	Leu	Glu 40	Phe	Glu	His	Val	His 45	His	Ala	Ser	
25	Lys	Asp 50	Phe	Gly	Asn	Arg	Tyr 55	Gln	Leu	Ile	Pro	Leu 60	Ala	Val	Leu	His	
30	Pro 65	Lys	Ser	Val	Ser	Asp 70	Ile	Ala	Ser	Thr	Ile 75	Arg	His	Ile	Trp	Met 80	
30	Met	Gly	Thr	His	Ser 85	Gln	Leu	Thr	Val	Ala 90	Ala	Arg	Gly	Arg	Gly 95	His	
35	Ser	Leu	Gln	Gly 100	Gln	Ala	Gln	Thr	Arg 105	His	Gly	Ile	Va1	Ile 110	His	Met	
	Glu	Ser	Leu 115	His	Pro	Gln	Lys	Leu 120	Gln	Val	Tyr	Ser	Val 125	Asp	Ser	Pro	
40	Ala	Pro 130	Tyr	V al	Asp	Val	Ser 135	Gly	Gly	Glu	Leu	Trp 140	Ile	Asn	Ile	Leu	
45	His 1 4 5														Asp		
7-3	Leu	His	Leu	Thr	Val 165	Gly	Gly	Thr	Leu	Ser 170	Asn	Ala	Gly	Ile	Ser 175	Gly	
50	Gln	Ala	Phe	Arg 180		Gly	Pro	Gln	Ile 185		Asn	Val	His	Gln 190	Leu	Glu	
	Ile	Val	Thr 195	Gly	Lys	Gly	Glu	Ile 200	Leu	Asn	Cys	Thr	Lys 205		Gln	Asn	
55	Ser	qaA	Leu	Phe	Asn	Gly	Val	Leu	Gly	Gly	Leu	Gly	Gln	Phe	Gly	Ile	

		210					215					220				
5	11e 225	Thr	Arg	Ala	Arg	Ile 230	Ala	Leu	Glu	Pro	Ala 235	Pro	Thr	Met	Asp	Gln 240
J	Glu	Gln	Leu	Ile	Ser 245	Ala	Gln	Gly	His	Lys 250	Phe	Asp	Tyr	Ile	Glu 255	Gly
10	Phe	Val	Ile	Ile 260	Asn	Arg	Thr	Gly	Leu 265	Leu	Asn	Ser	Trp	Arg 270	Leu	Ser
	Phe	Thr	Ala 275	Glu	Glu	Pro	Leu	G1u 280	Ala	Ser	Gln	Phe	Lys 285	Phe	Asp	Gly
15	Arg	Thr 290	Leu	Tyr	Cys	Leu	Glu 295	Leu	Ala	Lys	Tyr	Leu 300	Lys	Gln	Asp	Asn
20	Lys 305	Asp	Val	Ile	Asn	Gln 310	Glu	Val	Lys	Glu	Thr 315	Leu	Ser	Glu	Leu	Ser 320
		Val			325					330					335	
25	Leu	Asp	Arg	Va1 340	His	Val	Ser	Glu	Val 345	Lys	Leu	Arg	Ser	Lys 350	Gly	Gln
	_	Glu	355					360					365			
30		370					375					380				Thx
35	385					390					395					Asp 400
	Asn	Gln	Thr	Ser	Ala 405	Val	Thr	Pro	Glu	Glu 410	Glu	Val	Phe	Tyr	Leu 415	Va1
40	Ala	Ile	Leu	Thr 420	Ser	Ala	Ser	Pro	Gly 425	Ser	Ala	Gly	Lys	Asp 430	Gly	Val
	Glu	Glu	Ile 435	Leu	Arg	Arg	Asn	Arg 440		Ile	Leu	Glu	Phe 445		Glu	Glu
45	Ala	Gly 450	Ile	Gly	Leu	Lys	Gln 455	_	Leu	Pro	His	Tyr 460		Thr	Arg	Glu
50	Glu 465	Trp	Arg	Ser	His	Phe 470		Asp	Lys	Trp	Gly 475		Phe	Val	Arg	Arg 480
	Lys	Ser	Arg	Tyr	Asp 485		Leu	Ala	Ile	Leu 490		Pro	Gly	His	Arg 495	ı Ile
55	Phe	Gln	Lys	Ala 500	Val	Ser	Tyr	Ser	•							

```
<210> 13
     <211> 31
     <212> DNA
     <213> Artificial Sequence
     <223> Description of Artificial Sequence:oligonucleotide
10
           : primer or probe
     <400> 13
     cggtcgacat gggattgacc tcatccttac g
                                                                        31
15
     <210> 14
     <211> 35
     <212> DNA
20
    <213> Artificial Sequence
     <220>
     <223> Description of Artificial Sequence:oligonucleotide
           : primer or probe
25
     gcgtcgactt atacagttct aggtttcggc agtat
                                                                        35
30
    <210> 15
    <211> 33
    <212> DNA
    <213> Artificial Sequence
35
    <220>
    <223> Description of Artificial Sequence:oligonucleotide
           : primer or probe
    <400> 15
40
    gcggtaccag agagagaaac ataaacaaat ggc
                                                                        33
    <210> 16
    <211> 31
    <212> DNA
    <213> Artificial Sequence
    <220>
    <223> Description of Artificial Sequence:oligonucleotide
50
          : primer or probe
    <400> 16
    gcggtaccca attttacttc caccaaaatg c
                                                                        31
```

	<210> 17 <211> 34 <212> DNA <213> Artificial Sequence	
5	<pre><220> <223> Description of Artificial Sequence:oligonucleotide</pre>	
10	<400> 17 gcggtacctt cattgataag aatcaagcta ttca	34
15	<210> 18 <211> 31 <212> DNA <213> Artificial Sequence	
20	<220> <223> Description of Artificial Sequence:oligonucleotide : primer or probe	
25	<400> 18 gcggtaccca aagtggtgag aacgactaac a	31
30	<210> 19 <211> 28 <212> DNA <213> Artificial Sequence	
	<220> <223> Description of Artificial Sequence:oligonucleotide : primer or probe	
35	<400> 19 gcggtacccc cattaaccta cccgtttg	28
40	<210> 20 <211> 32 <212> DNA <213> Artificial Sequence	
45	<pre><220> <223> Description of Artificial Sequence:oligonucleotide</pre>	
50	<400> 20 gcggtaccag acgatgaacg tacttgtctg ta	32
55	<210> 21 <211> 28 <212> DNA	

```
<213> Artificial Sequence
     <220>
     <223> Description of Artificial Sequence:oligonucleotide
 5
           : primer or probe
     <400> 21
     ggggtacctt gatgaatcgt gaaatgac
                                                                        28
10
     <210> 22
     <211> 31
     <212> DNA
     <213> Artificial Sequence
15
     <223> Description of Artificial Sequence:oligonucleotide
           : primer or probe
     <400> 22
     ggggtaccct ttcctcttgg ttttgtcctg t
                                                                        31
    <210> 23
25
    <211> 32
     <212> DNA
     <213> Artificial Sequence
     <220>
30
    <223> Description of Artificial Sequence:oligonucleotide
           : primer or probe
    <400> 23
    gctctagatc aggaaaagaa ccatgcttat ag
                                                                        32
35
    <210> 24
    <211> 32
    <212> DNA
   <213> Artificial Sequence
    <220>
    <223> Description of Artificial Sequence:oligonucleotide
           : primer or probe
45
    <400> 24
    gctctagatc atgagtatga gactgccttt tg
                                                                       32
    <210> 25
50
    <211> 1728
    <212> DNA
    <213> Arabidopsis thaliana
55 <400> 25
```

```
atgggattga cctcatcctt acggttccat agacaaaaca acaagacttt cctcggaatc 60
    ttcatgatct tagttctaag ctgtatacca ggtagaacca atctttgttc caatcattct 120
    gttagtaccc caaaagaatt accttcttca aatccttcag atattcgttc ctcattagtt 180
    tcactagatt tggagggtta tataagcttc gacgatgtcc acaatgtggc caaggacttt 240
    ggcaacagat accagttacc acctttggca attctacatc caaggtcagt ttttgatatt 300
    tcatcgatga tgaagcatat agtacatctg ggctccacct caaatcttac agtagcagct 360
    agaggecatg gteacteget teaaggacaa getetagete ateaaggtgt tgteateaaa 420
    atggagtcac ttcgaagtcc tgatatcagg atttataagg ggaagcaacc atatgttgat 480
    gtctcaggtg gtgaaatatg gataaacatt ctacgcgaga ctctaaaata cggtctttca 540
    ccaaagtcct ggacagacta ccttcatttg accgttggag gtacactatc taatgctgga 600
10
    atcagcggtc aagcattcaa gcatggaccc caaatcaaca acgtctacca gctagagatt 660
    gttacaggga aaggagaagt cgtaacctgt tctgagaagc ggaattctga acttttcttc 720
    agtgttcttg gcgggcttgg acagtttggc ataatcaccc gggcacggat ctctcttgaa 780
    ccagcaccgc atatggttaa atggatcagg gtactctact ctgacttttc tgcattttca 840
    agggaccaag aatatctgat ttcgaaggag aaaacttttg attacgttga aggatttgtg 900
    ataatcaata gaacagacct tctcaataat tggcgatcgt cattcagtcc caacgattcc 960
    acacaggcaa gcagattcaa gtcagatggg aaaactcttt attgcctaga agtggtcaaa 1020
    tatttcaacc cagaagaagc tagctctatg gatcaggaaa ctggcaagtt actttcagag 1080
    ttaaattata ttccatccac tttgttttca tctgaagtgc catatatcga gtttctggat 1140
20
    cgcgtgcata tcgcagagag aaaactaaga gcaaagggtt tatgggaggt tccacatccc 1200
    tggctgaatc tcctgattcc taagagcagc atataccaat ttgctacaga agttttcaac 1260
    aacattetea caagcaacaa caacggteet ateettattt ateeagteaa teaateeaag 1320
    tggaagaaac atacatcttt gataactcca aatgaagata tattctatct cgtagccttt 1380
    ctccctctg cagtgccaaa ttcctcaggg aaaaacgatc tagagtacct tttgaaacaa 1440
25
    aaccaaagag ttatgaactt ctgcgcagca gcaaacctca acgtgaagca gtatttgccc 1500
    cattatgaaa ctcaaaaaga gtggaaatca cactttggca aaagatggga aacatttgca 1560
    cagaggaaac aagcctacga ccctctagcg attctagcac ctggccaaag aatattccaa 1620
    aagacaacag gaaaattatc tcccatccaa ctcgcaaagt caaaggcaac aggaagtcct 1680
    caaaggtacc attacgcatc aatactgccg aaacctagaa ctgtataa
30
    <210> 26
    <211> 1506
    <212> DNA
35
    <213> Arabidopsis thaliana
    <400> 26
    atggctaatc ttcgtttaat gatcacttta atcacggttt taatgatcac caaatcatca 60
    aacggtatta aaattgattt acctaaatcc cttaacctca ccctctctac cgatccttcc 120
    atcatetecg cageetetea tgaettegga aacataacca eegtgaeeee eggeggegta 180
    atetgecect cetecacege tgatatetet egteteetee aatacgeege aaaeggaaaa 240
    agtacattcc aagtagcggc tcgtggccaa ggccactcct taaacggcca agcctcggtc 300
    teeggeggag taategteaa catgaegtgt atcaetgaeg tggtggttte aaaagacaag 360
    aagtacgctg acgtggcggc cgggacgtta tgggtggatg tgcttaagaa gacggcggag 420
    aaaggggtgt cgccggtttc ttggacggat tatttgcata taaccgtcgg aggaacgttg 480
    tcgaatggtg gaattggtgg tcaagtgttt cgaaacggtc ctcttgttag taacgtcctt 540
    gaattggacg ttattactgg gaaaggtgaa atgttgacat gctcgcgaca gctaaaccca 600
    gaattgttct atggagtgtt aggaggtttg ggtcaatttg gaattataac gagagccaga 660
    attgttttgg accatgcacc taaacgggcc aaatggtttc ggatgctcta cagtgatttc 720
50
    acaactttta caaaggacca agaacgtttg atatcaatgg caaacgatat tggagtcgac 780
    tatttagaag gtcaaatatt tctatcaaac ggtgtcgttg acacctcttt tttcccacct 840
    tcagatcaat ctaaagtcgc tgatctagtc aagcaacacg gtatcatcta tgttcttgaa 900
    gtagccaagt attatgatga teccaatete eccateatea geaaggttat tgacacatta 960
    acgaaaacat taagttactt gcccgggttc atatcaatgc acgacgtggc ctacttcgat 1020
55
```

ttcttgaacc gtgtacatgt cgaagaaaat aaactcagat ctttgggatt atgggaactt 1080

WO 01/96580 PCT/EP01/06833

```
ceteateett ggettaacet etaegtteet aaatetegga ttetegattt teataaeggt 1140
    gttgtcaaag acattettet taagcaaaaa teagettegg gaetegetet tetetateea 1200
    acaaaccgga ataaatggga caatcgtatg tcggcgatga taccagagat cgatgaagat 1260
    gttatatata ttatcggact actacaatcc gctaccccaa aggatcttcc agaagtggag 1320
    agegttaacg agaagataat taggttttgc aaggattcag gtattaagat taagcaatat 1380
    ctaatgcatt atactagtaa agaagattgg attgagcatt ttggatcaaa atgggatgat 1440
    ttttcgaaga ggaaagatct atttgatccc aagaaactgt tatctccagg gcaagacatc 1500
    ttttga
                                                                      1506
10
    <210> 27
    <211> 1572
    <212> DNA
    <213> Arabidopsis thaliana
15
    <400> 27
    atggcgagtt ataatcttcg ttcacaagtt cgtcttatag caataacaat agtaatcatc 60
    attactetet caacteegat cacaaceaac acateaceac aaccatggaa tateetttea 120
    cacaacgaat tegeeggaaa acteacetee teeteeteet eegtegaate ageegeeaca 180
20
    gattteggcc acgtcaccaa aatetteect teegeegtet taateeette eteegttgaa 240
    gacatcacag atctcataaa actctctttt gactctcaac tgtcttttcc tttagccgct 300
    cgtggtcacg gacacagcca ccgtggccaa gcctcggcta aagacggagt tgtggtcaac 360
    atgeggteea tggtaaaceg ggategaggt atcaaggtgt etaggacetg tttatatgtt 420
    gacgtggacg ctgcgtggct atggattgag gtgttgaata aaactttgga gttagggtta 480
25
    acgccggttt cttggacgga ttatttgtat ttaacagtcg gtgggacgtt atcaaacggc 540
    ggaattagtg gacaaacgtt tcggtacggt ccacagatca ctaatgttct agagatggat 600
    gttattactg gaaaaggaga gattgcaact tgttccaagg acatgaactc ggatcttttc 660
    ttcgcggtgt taggaggttt gggtcaattc ggcattataa caagagccag aattaaactt 720
    gaagtagete egaaaaggge caagtggtta aggtttetat acatagattt eteegaatte 780
30
    acaagagatc aagaacgagt gatatcgaaa acggacggtg tagatttett agaaggttee 840
    attatggtgg accatggccc accggataac tggagateca cgtattatec accgtecgat 900
    cacttgagga tcgcctcaat ggtcaaacga catcgtgtca tctactgcct tgaagtcgtc 960
    aagtattacg acgaaacttc tcaatacaca gtcaacgagg aaatggagga gttaagcgat 1020
    agtttaaacc atgtaagagg gtttatgtac gagaaagatg tgacgtatat ggatttccta 1080
    aaccgagttc gaaccggaga gctaaacctg aaatccaaag gccaatggga tgttccacat 1140
    ccatggctta atctcttcgt accaaaaact caaatctcca aatttgatga tggtgttttt 1200
    aagggtatta teetaagaaa taacateact ageggteetg ttettgttta teetatgaat 1260
    cgcaacaagt ggaatgatcg gatgtctgcc gctatacccg aggaagatgt attttatgcg 1320
    gtagggtttt taagatccgc gggttttgac aattgggagg cttttgatca agaaaacatg 1380
    gaaatactga agttttgtga ggatgctaat atgggggtta tacaatatct tccttatcat 1440
    tcatcacaag aaggatgggt tagacatttt ggtccgaggt ggaatatttt cgtagagaga 1500
    aaatataaat atgatcccaa aatgatatta tcaccgggac aaaatatatt tcaaaaaaata 1560
    aactcgagtt ag
45
    <210> 28
    <211> 1575
    <212> DNA
    <213> Arabidopsis thaliana
50
    <400> 28
    atgactaata ctctctgttt aagcctcatc accctaataa cgctttttat aagtttaacc 60
    ccaaccttaa tcaaatcaga tgagggcatt gatgttttct tacccatatc actcaacctt 120
    acggtectaa ccgatecett etecatetet geegettete acgaettegg taacataace 180
55
    gacgaaaatc ccggcgccgt cctctgccct tcctccacca cggaggtggc tcgtctcctc 240
```

WO 01/96580 PCT/EP01/06833 24

```
cgtttcgcta acggaggatt ctcttacaat aaaggctcaa ccagccccgc gtctactttc 300
    aaagtggctg ctcgaggcca aggccactcc ctccgtggcc aagcctctgc acccggaggt 360
    gtcgtcgtga acatgacgtg tctcgccatg gcggctaaac cagcggcggt tgttatctcg 420
    gcagacggga cttacgctga cgtggctgcc gggacgatgt gggtggatgt tctgaaggcg 480
    geggtggata gaggegtete geeggttaca tggaeggatt atttgtatet eagegtegge 540
    qqqacqttqt cqaacqctqq aatcqqtggt cagacqttta gacacggccc tcagattagt 600
    aacqttcatq aqcttqacqt tattaccgga aaaggtgaaa tgatgacttg ctctccaaag 660
    ttaaaccctg aattgttcta tggagtttta ggaggtttgg gtcaattcgg tattataacg 720
    agggccagga ttgcgttgga tcatgcaccc acaagggtga aatggtctcg catactctac 780
10
    agtgacttct cggcttttaa aagagaccaa gagcgtttaa tatcaatgac caatgatctc 840
    ggagttgact ttttggaagg tcaacttatg atgtcaaatg gcttcgtaga cacctctttc 900
    ttcccactct ccgatcaaac aagagtcgca tctcttgtga atgaccaccg gatcatctat 960
    gttctcgaag tagccaagta ttatgacaga accacccttc ccattattga ccaggtgatt 1020
    gacacqttaa qtagaactct aggtttcgct ccagggttta tgttcgtaca agatgttccg 1080
    tatttcgatt tcttgaaccg tgtccgaaac gaagaagata aactcagatc tttaggacta 1140
15
    taggaagttc etcatecata gettaacate tttgtcccgg ggtctcgaat ccaagatttt 1200
    catgatggtg ttattaatgg ccttcttcta aaccaaacct caacttctgg tgttactctc 1260
    ttctatccca caaaccgaaa caaatggaac aaccgcatgt caacgatgac accggacgaa 1320
    gatgtttttt atgtgatcgg attactgcaa tcagctggtg gatctcaaaa ttggcaagaa 1380
20
    cttgaaaatc tcaacgacaa ggttattcag ttttgtgaaa actcgggaat taagattaag 1440
    gaatatttga tgcactatac aagaaaagaa gattgggtta aacattttgg accaaaatgg 1500
    gatgattitt taagaaagaa aattatgitt gatcccaaaa gactatigic tccaggacaa 1560
                                                                       1575
    gacatattta attaa
25
    <210> 29
    <211> 1611
    <212> DNA
    <213> Arabidopsis thaliana
30
    <400> 29
    atgacqtcaa gctttcttct cctgacgttc gccatatgta aactgatcat agccgtgggt 60
    ctaaacgtgg gccccagtga gctcctccgc atcggagcca tagatgtcga cggccacttc 120
    acceptecace ettecgactt ageeteegte teeteagact teggtatget gaagteacet 180
35
    gaagagccat tggccgtgct tcatccatca tcggccgaag acgtggcacg actcgtcaga 240
    acagettacg gttcagecac ggcgtttccg gtctcagecc gaggccacgg ccattccata 300
    aacggacaag ccgcggcggg gaggaacggt gtggtggttg aaatgaacca cggcgtaacc 360
    gggacgccca agccactcgt ccgaccggat gaaatgtatg tggatgtatg gggtggagag 420
    ttatgggtcg atgtgttgaa gaaaacgttg gagcatggct tagcaccaaa atcatggacg 480
    qattacttqt atctaaccqt tqqaqqtaca ctctccaatg caggaatcag tggtcaagct 540
    tttcaccatg gtcctcaaat tagtaacgtc cttgagctcg acgttgtaac tgggaaagga 600
    gaggtgatga gatgctcaga agaagagaac acaaggctat tccatggagt tcttggtgga 660
    ttaggtcaat ttgggatcat cactcgagca cgaatctctc tcgaaccagc tccccaaagg 720
    gtgagatgga tacgggtatt gtattcgagc ttcaaagtgt ttacggagga ccaagagtac 780
    ttaatctcaa tgcatggtca attaaagttt gattacgtgg aaggttttgt gattgtggac 840
    gaaggacteg teaacaattg gagatettet ttettetete caegtaacce egteaagate 900
    tectetgtta gttecaaegg etetgttttg tattgeettg agateaecaa gaactaecac 960
    gactccgact ccgaaatcgt tgatcaggaa gttgagattc tgatgaagaa attgaatttc 1020
    ataccgacat cggtctttac aacggattta caatatgtgg actttctcga ccgggtacac 1080
50
    aaggccgaat tgaagctccg gtccaagaat ttatgggagg ttccacaccc atggctcaac 1140
    ctcttcgtgc caaaatcaag aatctctgac ttcgataaag gcgttttcaa gggcattttg 1200
    ggaaataaaa caagtggccc tattcttatc taccccatga acaaagacaa atgggacgag 1260
    aggageteag eegtgaegee ggatgaggaa gttttetate tggtggetet attgagatea 1320
    gctttaacgg acggtgaaga gacacagaag ctagagtatc tgaaagatca gaaccgtcgg 1380
55
    atcttggagt tctgtgaaca agccaagatc aatgtgaagc agtatcttcc tcaccacgca 1440
```

```
acacaggaag agtgggtggc tcattttggg gacaagtggg atcggttcag aagcttaaag 1500
    gctgagtttg atccgcgaca catactcgct actggtcaga gaatctttca aaacccatct 1560
    ttgtctttgt ttcctccgtc gtcgtcttct tcgtcagegg cttcatggtg a
                                                                      1611
5
    <210> 30
    <211> 1515
    <212> DNA
    <213> Arabidopsis thaliana
10
    <400> 30
    atgettatag taagaagttt caccatettg etteteaget geatageett taagttgget 60
    tgctgcttct ctagcagcat ttcttctttg aaggcgcttc ccctagtagg ccatttggag 120
    tttgaacatg tecateacge etecaaagat tttggaaate gataccagtt gatecetttg 180
    geggtettac ateceaaate ggtaagegac ategeeteaa egataegaca catetggatg 240
    atgggcactc attcacagct tacagtggca gcgagaggtc gtggacattc actccaaggc 300
    caageteaaa caagacatgg aattgttata cacatggaat cactecatee ceagaagetg 360
    caggtctaca gtgtggattc ccctgctcca tatgttgatg tgtctggtgg tgagctgtgg 420
    ataaacattt tgcatgagac cctcaagtac gggcttgcac caaaatcatg gacggattac 480
20
    ctgcatttaa ctgtaggtgg tactctgtcc aatgctggaa taagcggcca ggcattccga 540
    catggaccac agatcagcaa tgttcatcaa ctggagattg tcacaggaaa aggcgagatc 600
    ctaaactgta caaagaggca gaacagcgac ttatttaatg gtgttcttgg tggtttaggt 660
    cagtttggca tcataacgcg ggcaagaata gcattggaac cagcaccaac catggaccaa 720
    gagcaactaa tatctgccca gggccacaaa ttcgattaca tagaagggtt tgtgataata 780
    aacaggacag gcctcctgaa cagctggagg ttgtctttca ccgcagaaga gcctttagaa 840
    gcaagccaat tcaagtttga tggaaggact ctgtattgtc tggagctagc caagtatttg 900
    aagcaagata acaaagacgt aatcaaccag gaagtgaaag aaacattatc agagctaagc 960
    tacgtgacgt cgacactgtt tacaacggag gtagcatatg aagcattctt ggacagggta 1020
    catgtgtctg aggtaaaact ccgatcgaaa gggcagtggg aggtgccaca tccatggctg 1080
    aacctcctgg taccaagaag caaaatcaat gaatttgcaa gaggtgtatt tggaaacata 1140
    ctaacggata caagcaacgg cccagtcatc gtctacccag tgaacaaatc aaagtgggac 1200
    aatcaaacat cagcagtaac accggaggaa gaggtattct acctggtggc gatcctaaca 1260
    teggeatete cagggtegge aggaaaggat ggagtagaag agatettgag geggaacaga 1320
    agaatactgg aattcagtga agaagcaggg atagggttga agcagtatct gccacattac 1380
35
    acgacaagag aagagtggag atcccatttc ggggacaagt ggggagaatt tgtgaggagg 1440
    aaatccagat atgatccatt ggcaattctt gcgcctggcc accgaatttt tcaaaaggca 1500
    gtctcatact catga
                                                                      1515
40
    <210> 31
    <211> 84
    <212> DNA
    <213> Arabidopsis thaliana
45
    <400> 31
    tcagcttcgg gactcgctct tctctatcca acaaaccgga ataaatggga caatcgtatg 60
    tcggcgatga taccagagat cgat
50
    <210> 32
    <211> 28
    <212> PRT
    <213> Arabidopsis thaliana
55
    <400> 32
```

```
Ser Ala Ser Gly Leu Ala Leu Leu Tyr Pro Thr Asn Arg Asn Lys Trp
```

Asp Asn Arg Met Ser Ala Met Ile Pro Glu Ile Asp

<210> 33 <211> 2814 10 <212> DNA <213> Arabidopsis thaliana

<400> 33

15 atgaatcgta tgacgtcaag ctttcttctc ctgacgttcg ccatatgtaa actgatcata 60 gccgtgggtc taaacgtggg ccccagtgag ctcctccgca tcggagccat agatgtcgac 120 ggccacttca ccgtccaccc ttccgactta gcctccgtct cctcagactt cggtatgctg 180 aagtcacctg aagagccatt ggccgtgctt catccatcat cggccgaaga cgtggcacga 240 ctcgtcagaa cagcttacgg ttcagccacg gcgtttccgg tctcagcccg aggccacggc 300 20 cattecataa acggacaagc cgcggcgggg aggaacggtg tggtggttga aatgaaccac 360 ggcgtaaccg ggacgcccaa gccactcgtc cgaccggatg aaatgtatgt ggatgtatgg 420 ggtggagagt tatgggtcga tgtgttgaag aaaacgttgg agcatggctt agcaccaaaa 480 tcatggacgg attacttgta tctaaccgtt ggaggtacac tctccaatgc aggaatcagt 540 ggtcaagett ttcaccatgg tcctcaaatt agtaacgtcc ttgagctcga cgttgtaact 600 25 ggttagtatt aaaacattca agttcatata ttttaaatgc ttttgtctga agttttacta 660 ataacaagaa attgatacca aaaagtaggg aaaggaggg tgatgagatg ctcagaagaa 720 gagaacacaa ggctattcca tggagttctt ggtggattag gtcaatttgg gatcatcact 780 cgagcacgaa tctctctcga accagctccc caaagggtaa tattttttta atgactagct 840 atcaaaaatc cctggcgggt ccatacgttg taatcttttt agtttttact gttgatggta 900 ttttttatat attttggata ataaaaccct aaaatggtat attgtgatga caggtgagat 960 ggatacgggt attgtattcg agcttcaaag tgtttacgga ggaccaagag tacttaatct 1020 caatgcatgg tcaattaaag tttgattacg tggaaggttt tgtgattgtg gacgaaggac 1080 tegteaacaa ttggagatet tetttettet etecaegtaa eecegteaag ateteetetg 1140 ttagttccaa cggctctgtt ttgtattgcc ttgagatcac caagaactac cacgactccg 1200 35 actecgaaat egitgateag gicaetitea tiaticaeti agaaaaaage gatatitica 1260 ttttttatat tgatgaatat ctggaaggat ttaacgctat gcgactattg ggaaatcatt 1320 atgaaaaaat atttagttta tatgattgaa agtggtctcc atagtatttt tgttgtgtcg 1380 actttattat aacttaaatt tggaagagga catgaagaag aagccagaga ggatctacag 1440 agatctagct tttccacctg aacttaataa tgcacattta tataattatt tttcttcttc 1500 taaagtttag tttatcacta gcgaattaat catggttact aattaagtag tggacagggt 1560 catggaccac tcactcacca aataatgatt cctctttact cttaagttta attttaataa 1620 aaccaactct actggaatct taacttatcc ttggttttgg taggctttta tagcaacacg 1680 gttttttaa ttttcctatt ccagattttg tatattaaat gtcgattttt tttctttttg 1740 tttcaggaag ttgagattct gatgaagaaa ttgaatttca taccgacatc ggtctttaca 1800 45 acggatttac aatatgtgga ctttctcgac cgggtacaca aggccgaatt gaagctccgg 1860 tecaagaatt tatgggaggt tecacaceca tggeteaace tettegtgee aaaatcaaga 1920 atetetgaet tegataaagg egtttteaag ggeattttgg gaaataaaac aagtggeeet 1980 attettatet accecatgaa caaagacaag taagtettga cattaceatt gattactact 2040 tetaaattte ttetetagaa aaaagaataa aacgagtttt geattgeatg catqeaaagt 2100 50 tacacttgtg gggattaatt agtggtccaa gaaaaaaagt ttgtcaaaat tgaaaaaaac 2160 tagacacgtg gtacatggga ttgtccgaaa aacgttgtcc acatgtgcat cgaaccagct 2220 aagattgaca acaacacttc gtcggctcgt atttctcttt ttgttttgtg accaaatccg 2280 atggtccaga ttgggtttat ttgtttttaa gttcctagaa ctcatggtgg gtgggtccca 2340 atcagattct cetagaceaa accgatetea acgaaceete egeacateat tgattattac 2400 55 attaatatag atattgtcgt tgctgacgtg tcgtaatttg atgttattgt cagatgggac 2460

```
gagaggaget cageegtgae geeggatgag gaagttttet atetggtgge tetattgaga 2520
    tcagctttaa cggacggtga agagacacag aagctagagt atctgaaaga tcagaaccgt 2580
    cggatettgg agttetgtga acaagecaag atcaatgtga ageagtatet teetcaecae 2640
    gcaacacagg aagagtgggt ggctcatttt ggggacaagt gggatcggtt cagaagctta 2700
5
    aaggetgagt ttgateegeg acacatacte getaetggte agagaatett teaaaaccea 2760
    tetttgtett tgttteetee gtegtegtet tettegteag eggetteatg gtga
                                                                       2814
    <210> 34
10
    <211> 1620
    <212> DNA
    <213> Arabidopsis thaliana
    <400> 34
15
    atgaatcgta tgacgtcaag ctttcttctc ctgacgttcg ccatatgtaa actgatcata 60
    geogtgggte taaacgtggg ceccagtgag etecteegea teggagecat agatgtegae 120
    ggccacttca ccgtccaccc ttccgactta gcctccgtct cctcagactt cggtatgctg 180
    aagtcacctg aagagccatt ggccgtgctt catccatcat cggccgaaga cgtggcacga 240
    ctcgtcagaa cagettacgg ttcagccacg gcgtttccgg tctcagcccg aggccacggc 300
20
    cattccataa acggacaagc cgcggcgggg aggaacggtg tggtggttga aatgaaccac 360
    ggcgtaaccg ggacgcccaa gccactcgtc cgaccggatg aaatgtatgt ggatgtatgg 420
    ggtggagagt tatgggtcga tgtgttgaag aaaacgttgg agcatggctt agcaccaaaa 480
    tcatggacgg attacttgta tctaaccgtt ggaggtacac tctccaatgc aggaatcagt 540
    ggtcaagctt ttcaccatgg tcctcaaatt agtaacgtcc ttgagctcga cgttgtaact 600
25
    gggaaaggag aggtgatgag atgctcagaa gaagagaaca caaggctatt ccatggagtt 660
    cttggtggat taggtcaatt tgggatcatc actcgagcac gaatctctct cgaaccagct 720
    ccccaaaggg tgagatggat acgggtattg tattcgagct tcaaagtgtt tacggaggac 780
    caagagtact taatctcaat gcatggtcaa ttaaagtttg attacgtgga aggttttgtg 840
    attgtggacg aaggactcgt caacaattgg agatcttctt tcttctccc acgtaacccc 900
30
    gtcaagatct cctctgttag ttccaacggc tctgttttgt attgccttga gatcaccaag 960
    aactaccacg actccgactc cgaaatcgtt gatcaggaag ttgagattct gatgaagaaa 1020
    ttgaatttca taccgacatc ggtctttaca acggatttac aatatgtgga ctttctcgac 1080
    cgggtacaca aggccgaatt gaagctccgg tccaagaatt tatgggaggt tccacaccca 1140
    tggctcaacc tcttcgtgcc aaaatcaaga atctctgact tcgataaagg cgttttcaag 1200
35
    ggcattttgg gaaataaaac aagtggcct attcttatct accccatgaa caaagacaaa 1260
    tgggacgaga ggagetcage cgtgacgeeg gatgaggaag ttttetatet ggtggeteta 1320
    ttgagatcag ctttaacgga cggtgaagag acacagaagc tagagtatct gaaagatcag 1380
    aaccgtcgga tcttggagtt ctgtgaacaa gccaagatca atgtgaagca gtatcttcct 1440
    caccacgcaa cacaggaaga gtgggtggct cattttgggg acaagtggga tcggttcaga 1500
40
    agcttaaagg ctgagtttga tccgcgacac atactcgcta ctggtcagag aatctttcaa 1560
    aacceatett tgtetttgtt teeteegteg tegtettett egteagegge tteatggtga 1620
    <210> 35
45
    <211> 539
    <212> PRT
    <213> Arabidopsis thaliana
    <400> 35
    Met Asn Arg Met Thr Ser Ser Phe Leu Leu Leu Thr Phe Ala Ile Cys
50
      1
    Lys Leu Ile Ile Ala Val Gly Leu Asn Val Gly Pro Ser Glu Leu Leu
                 20
                                      25
55
```

WO 01/96580 PCT/EP01/06833

	Arg	Ile	Gly 35	Ala	Ile	Asp	Val	Asp 40	Gly	His	Phe	Thr	Val 45	His	Pro	Ser
5	Asp	Leu 50	Ala	Ser	Val	Ser	Ser 55	Asp	Phe	Gly	Met	Leu 60	Lys	Ser	Pro	Glu
	Glu 65	Pro	Leu	Ala	Val	Leu 70	His	Pro	Ser	Ser	Ala 75	Glu	Asp	Val	Ala	Arg 80
10	Leu	Val	Arg	Thr	Ala 85	Tyr	Gly	Ser	Ala	Thr 90	Ala	Phe	Pro	Val	Ser 95	Ala
15	Arg	Gly	His	Gly 100	His	Ser	Ile	Asn	Gly 105	Gln	Ala	Ala	Ala	Gly 110	Arg	Asn
-	Gly	Val	Val 115	Val	Glu	Met	Asn	His 120	Gly	Val	Thr	Gly	Thr 125	Pro	Lys	Pro
20	Leu	Val 130	Arg	Pro	Asp	Glu	Met 135	Tyr	Val	Asp	Val	Trp 140	Gly	Gly	Glu	Leu
	Trp 145	Val	Asp	Val	Leu	Lys 150	Lys	Thr	Leu	Glu	His 155	Gly	Leu	Ala	Pro	Lys 160
25	Ser	Trp	Thr	Asp	Туг 165	Leu	Tyr	Leu	Thr	Val 170	Gly	Gly	Thr	Leu	Ser 175	Asn
30	Ala	Gly	Ile	Ser 180	Gly	Gln	Ala	Phe	His 185	His	Gly	Pro	Gln	Ile 190	Ser	Asn
	Val	Leu	Glu 195	Leu	Asp	Val	Val	Thr 200	Gly	Lys	Gly	Glu	Val 205	Met	Arg	Cys
35	Ser	Glu 210	Glu	Glu	Asn	Thr	Arg 215	Leu	Phe	His	Gly	Val 220	Leu	Gly	Gly	Leu
	Gly 225	Gln	Phe	Gly	Ile	Ile 230	Thr	Arg	Ala	Arg	Ile 235	Ser	Leu	Glu	Pro	Ala 240
40	Pro	Gln	Arg	Val	Arg 245	Trp	Ile	Arg	Val	Leu 250	Tyr	Ser	Ser	Phe	Lys 255	Val
45				260			_		265		Met			270		
	Phe	Asp	Tyr 275	Val	Glu	Gly	Phe	Val 280		Val	Asp	Glu	Gly 285		Val	Asn
50	Asn	Trp 290	Arg	Ser	Ser	Phe	Phe 295	Ser	Pro	Arg	Asn	Pro 300	Val	Lys	Ile	Ser
	Ser 305	Val	Ser	Ser	Asn	Gly 310		Val	Leu	Tyr	Cys 315		Glu	Ile	Thr	Lys 320
55	Asn	Tyr	His	Asp	Ser	Asp	Ser	Glu	Ile	. Val	Asp	Gln	Glu	Val	Glu	Ile

WO 01/96580

					325					330					335		
_	Leu	Met	Lys	Lys 340	Leu	Asn	Phe	Ile	Pro 345	Thr	Ser	Val	Phe	Thr 350	Thr	Asp	
5	Leu	Gln	Tyr 355	Val	Asp	Phe	Leu	Asp 360	Arg	Val	His	Lys	Ala 365	Glu	Leu	Lys	
10	Leu	Arg 370	Ser	Lys	Asn	Leu	Trp 375	Glu	Val	Pro	His	Pro 380	Trp	Leu	Asn	Leu	
	Phe 385	Val	Pro	Lys	Ser	Arg 390	Ile	Ser	Asp	Phe	Asp 395	Lys	Gly	Val	Phe	Lys 400	
15	Gly	Ile	Leu	Gly	Asn 405	Lys	Thr	Ser	Gly	Pro 410	Ile	Leu	Ile	Tyr	Pro 415	Met	
20	Asn	ГÀЗ	Asp	Lys 420	Trp	Asp	Glu	Arg	Ser 425	Ser	Ala	Val	Thr	Pro 430	Asp	Glu	
20	Glu	Val	Phe 435	Tyr	Leu	Val	Ala	Leu 440	Leu	Arg	Ser	Ala	Leu 445	Thr	Asp	Gly	
25	Glu	Glu 450	Thr	Gln	Lys	Leu	Glu 45 5	Tyr	Leu	Гуз	Asp	Gln 460	Asn	Arg	Arg	Ile	
	Leu 4 65	Glu	Phe	Сув	Glu	Gln 470	Ala	Гўз	Ile	Asn	Val 475	Lys	Gln	Tyr	Leu	Pro 480	
30	His	His	Ala	Thr	Gln 485	Glu	Glu	Trp	Val	Ala 490	His	Phe	Gly	Asp	Lys 495	Trp	
35	Asp	Arg	Phe	Arg 500	Ser	Leu	Lys	Ala	Glu 505	Phe	Asp	Pro	Arg	His 510		Leu	
	Ala	Thr	Gly 515	Gln	Arg	Ile	Phe	Gln 520	Asn	Pro	Ser	Leu	Ser 525		Phe	Pro	
40	Pro	Ser 530	Ser	Ser	Ser	Ser	Ser 535	Ala	Ala	Ser	Trp						
	<21	0> 3	6														
45	<21	1> 8 2> D 3> A	NA	dops	is t	hali	ana										
50	aag cat ttc gtg	acat tctt gact	aat caa ctg ttt	acga ggct gatg	ggat acaa ccgc	at a cg g ta g	caga accg agac	gaaa gccc tatt	a tt a tt g gc	catg cgct atcg	gaag catt gatt	tat tac gaa	ggaa ccag aaaa	ittt jagg latg	agag tato ttta	atatac gacaat gagttt cttcgt tattac	120 180 240

tttcttttag cttaggtgtg gacaattatg gagtttactt caaacgagga agaatcttaa 360

PCT/EP01/06833

WO 01/96580 PCT/E

5	aatgcaaaac ctaagtgaaa atatataact ttcaaagaaa taaaagaaaa ttcttattgc cgatgcagaa	cacatgcatg tgattctgta attgactttt agttaatgac agacagagca ttatctctaa	cttccatatt tatatataac gtcatctatg tgtaattaat catgaagttt agcaaaaact	tctatcataa caatgccttt gatagtgtct taatctgaag agtactttta tccctaaacc	tcttataaga tgttttgtga cgggctcttg ctagaaacag tatatttaat ctaagccaaa	tgaggaaaac aaaaacacta tattttatgt gcaaacatat aaccccgagg atatcattct ggactcagat aaaaaaactc	480 540 600 660 720 780
	tt						046